



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

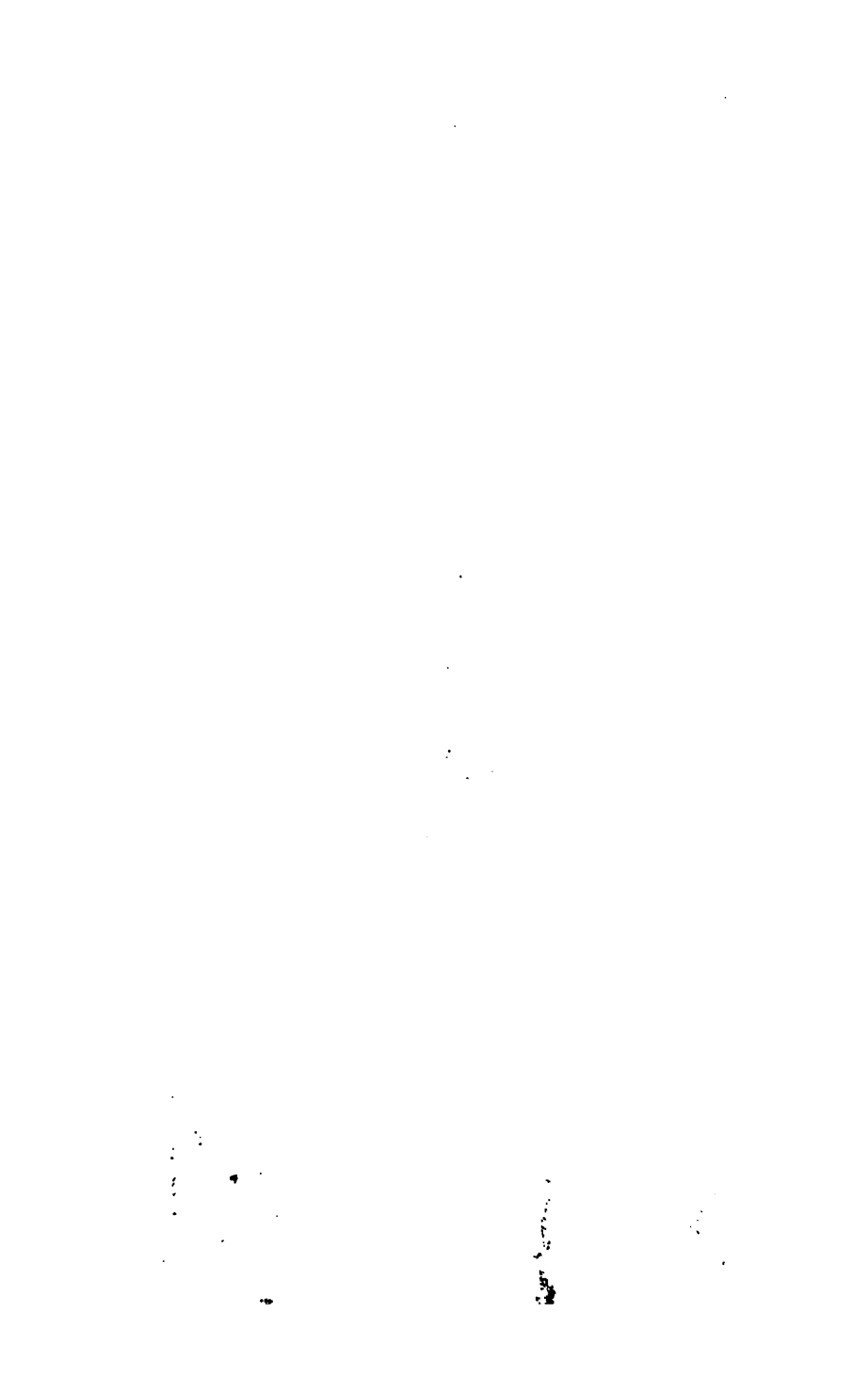
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

PA6945

P3

1828







PARSING LESSONS
TO
THE FIRST BOOK
OF
VIRGIL'S ÆNEID,
WITH
AN INTRODUCTION, &c.
ADAPTED TO
LOCKE'S SYSTEM
OF
CLASSICAL INSTRUCTION.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR JOHN TAYLOR, WATERLOO-PLACE,
Bookseller and Publisher to the University;
AND SOLD BY JAMES DUNCAN, PATERNOSTER-ROW; J. A. HESSEY,
PORT-OF-SPAIN STREET; AND HATCHARD AND SON, PICCADILLY.

1828.





INTRODUCTION.

THE present little volume being wholly supplementary to the former Part containing the *Interlinear Translation of the First Æneid*, it may not be improper, before entering on any explanation of its details, to recur to the contents of the earlier publication. The reader of those pages will doubtless have observed, that the parts submitted for his performance at the commencement of his course, were chiefly designed to ensure a knowledge of the meaning of single Latin words, and a correct pronunciation of the Latin words themselves. In the first place, therefore, with a view to explain the full intention of the Interlinear Translation, to which the whole of this volume has immediate reference, we proceed to offer some remarks on the subjects of CONSTRUING,*

* Perhaps it is not necessary to vary the common terms to designate thus early the mechanic process, as we shall shortly have occasion to employ them in their proper sense: but the young student should be warned that, strictly speaking, the word *construing* is applicable only to the *setting together* of the original words, according to the order of their natural succession, which operation will not always be performed *for him* as in the Interlinear Translation.

PRONUNCIATION, and other points of *practice* included in its use, as the first part of our Latin Series. Some of these directions will probably appear to many so obvious and ordinary, as to make their insertion almost superfluous; but considering that our object extends to the complete accommodation of persons who are wholly unacquainted with the early stages of a course of classical education, we trust that all will acknowledge such a work should be open to a charge of tediousness rather than obscurity.

Commencing, then, with the exercise of CONSTRUING, the learner, assisted by our Interlinear Translations, will in the first instance have only to attend to the alternate repetition of the Latin and English words, as therein adapted to each other. He will observe, however, that frequently a single Latin word is rendered by a plurality of English terms, connected together by *hyphen** signs, which must be combined *under one*, to make the expression equivalent to the Latin. It is unnecessary here to investigate the origin of this very broad distinction between most ancient and modern tongues; but as such peculiarity must naturally startle the English reader wholly unacquainted with the inflections of the former, it may be only satisfactory to assure him at the outset that the various modifications of language which in English are denoted by *distinct auxiliary particles*, are fully expressed in Latin by a *change of termination*.

* *Hyphen* is compounded of two Greek words, ὑπο *under*, and ἐν *one*, forming together ὑφ' ἐν.

This alternate repetition of the single Latin words, and their correspondent English, being understood to be the strict mode of adaptation, it may safely be remarked that in some cases it has a more scholar-like effect, in construing aloud, to combine any two or more Latin words, which, if pronounced singly, would convey no perfect idea : and as we provide against any confusion of sense, by visibly separating the interpretation of each word, a few occasions may be mentioned here, when such licence may be taken with propriety.*

1. The adjective or participle may be taken together with the substantive or pronoun which it qualifies, with which it agrees in number, case, and gender.

2. Prepositions may be taken with the words which they govern, which words are always found in the original text in close connection with them.

3. Enclitical † conjunctions need not be separated from the words which they couple, unless there be danger of confounding the sense of the distinct parts of speech thus visibly combined.

* If we suppose the reader to be ignorant of the forms of the different parts of speech in his first passage through the Interlinear Translation, it may seem rather premature to introduce in this place any directions involving such distinctions : but that we may not appear to depart unnecessarily from the usual mode of construing, the above details have been inserted for the use of those persons who have the advantage of a master.

† The epithet *enclitic* (*εὐκλιτικός*) is derived from the Greek verb *εὐκλίνω* ; as if these conjunctions *lean upon* the preceding word. Such particles have the effect of throwing the accent on the syllable to which they are attached, if a long one, in preference to any other long syllable whatever, as *inconcussos* *que hymenæos*.

In construing a line of Virgil, for example, the words may be pronounced in this order; *Carthago* Carthage, *contra Italium* opposite Italy, *Tiberīnaque ostia* and the Tiber mouths, *longè* afar.

In these repetitions the student should employ himself, till the words are naturally so connected in his mind, that the sight or utterance of the one almost instinctively calls up the other.

When he has in this manner gone through the first book of the *Æneid*, he may prove his ability to render it correctly into English, by trying at every sentence, whether he can translate the same passage from the original text. In addition to this exercise, we would also recommend the following:—

Let some one read aloud to him, word by word, the *Latin* of the Interlinear Translation, while he repeats the English for every word without looking at the book.

In order that this trial may be stricter, let the person who holds the book challenge him with single words here and there, and depart as much as possible from the order of their natural succession; first selecting the substantives, then the adjectives, the verbs, the participles, &c. One advantage of this plan is the check which it imposes on that thoughtless, mechanic repetition of the words, which ensues from their being often proposed in the connection of their sense. Another advantage, is the easy way in which it introduces the learner to a knowledge of the several parts of speech, which in our Translation will be found in general the same in English as in the Latin. A third reason for the division of the words into classes according to their

grammatical distinctions, is the separation it makes between words which otherwise would be liable to be confounded; as *bello* the substantive, *bello* the adjective, *bello* the verb, &c.

Such is the use which may be made of the Interlinear Translation, as the first step in our scale of instruction, with a view to familiarise the student with the proper meaning of single Latin words.

We come next to the explanation of the plan pursued in that volume to ensure the correct PRONUNCIATION of these words, and to furnish a clue to the peculiar mode of denotation there used to mark the quantity of doubtful vowels.

If the student's object were merely to read or speak Latin without violating the laws of Prosody, he might be able to attain it by means of the works which we intend to publish on Mr. Locke's principle; but as we wish to complete his instruction in this department of classic literature, as well as in all others, we shall hereafter furnish general rules of Prosody with a view to direct him in the construction of original verses. Meantime the following rules may serve as a guide to the young learner in the earlier stages of his progress.

It should be premised that every Latin verse consists of syllables which have a determinate *quantity* with regard to the *time* required for their pronunciation, corresponding in some measure to our English *accent*: these syllables are distinguished by the epithets *long* and *short*; the former being supposed, in speaking, to take double the time in which the latter are pronounced. A few general rules are here given to assist the young learner in gaining the correct pronunciation of Latin

words in general, and here particularly of Virgil's metre.

In reading any Latin sentence, the learner, following the system adopted in these works, can never from ignorance pronounce a word incorrectly.* He has but to observe whether a long mark be placed over the penult syllable; for unless that syllable be thus indicated to be long, and therefore emphatic, the accent invariably falls on the antepenult.

With regard to the construction of an hexameter verse, the young student should be apprised:—

1. That the first syllable of every line is constantly *long*; and that the last is always *considered so*, though it be sometimes a short syllable.

2. That the last five syllables in each line form two feet, called a *dactyl* and *spondee*, wherein the first, fourth, and fifth syllables are *long*, the second and third being *short*. Thus the cadence at the close of every heroic (or hexameter) line is like that of the English words, *beautiful order*.

3. That diphthongs and double vowels are in general *long*.

4. That a vowel is considered *long* before two consonants, or a double consonant, whether or not both be in the same word; and whenever an exception occurs to this rule in our original text, it is pointed out by a short mark (') over the vowel.

* The plan adopted in the first edition of the Virgil is here explained; but as this is too mechanical to satisfy the more advanced student, a somewhat different system will be given in our subsequent parts.

5. That *vowels*, either *final*, or forming a syllable with *m final*, are cut off before other words *beginning* with a *vowel*, or with the letter H, the two syllables being blended into one.

6. That two short syllables always come together, and that these two are invariably followed and preceded by a long syllable.

These few general rules, in addition to the marks which we place over those vowels whose quantity is not determined by their *position*, will be sufficient to direct the learner in the scansion of the hexameter* verse, in which metre the *Æneid* of Virgil is composed.

Let us take, for examples of this method, the first line of the *Æneid* :

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 :
Arma virumque cano, Trojæ qui primus ab oris.

The first syllable is long by *position*, as well as by the first general rule ; the two next are short, for as not coming under any of the above rules, they would otherwise be *marked* ; the fourth is long by position ; the fifth and sixth are short ; the seventh and eighth are long by position ; the ninth is long by the third general rule ; the tenth is long by position. Then come the five final syllables, according to the second general rule :— the first syllable long ; the second and third short ; the

* The word *hexameter* is compounded of two Greek words, signifying that the verse consists of *six measures*, or feet : but as we defer all consideration of this division till we come to the full enumeration of the rules of *Prosody*, it seems useless here to repeat the names of *dactyl* and *spondee*, by which these feet are usually distinguished.

fourth and fifth long. The line therefore runs thus :

ārmă vîrūmqŭe cănō Trōjăe quī prīmŭs āb ōrīs.*

He will also, by a little attention to the pronunciation of Latin words, as here denoted, become acquainted with the quantity of many syllables for which there exists no other rule than precedent, which is called *authority*. And even the quantity of *final* syllables, as regularly determined by their last letter, will become so familiar in the course of *reading* verse, that, if the detail of the several formulæ is not superseded by this exercise, the student will at any rate come with advantage and with interest to the subject, when this part shall be requisite, with a view to *writing* verse.

To detail at length the numerous rules for the quantity of *final* syllables, would not only exceed the limits of this Introduction, but would be foreign to the nature and object of the first Part of our Series. These formulæ are chiefly useful for the original composition of Latin verses ; which exercise we do not recommend at a very early stage of a course of classical studies. At a future period we shall not fail to exchange this mechanical mode of prosodiacal notation for a more enlarged system of rules, addressed to the understanding, and equally general in their application.

* Divided into *dactyls* and *spondees*, the first three lines would stand thus : —

Dactyl. *Dactyl.* *Spondee.* *Spondee.* *Dactyl.* *Spondee.*
Arma vi | ramque ca | no Tro | jæ qui | primus ab | oris.

D. *S.* *D.* *S.* *D.* *S.*
Itali | am fa | to profu | gus La | vinaque | venit.

D. *S.* *S.* *S.* *D.* *S.*
Litora | multum il | le et ter | ris jac | tatus et | alto.

HAVING now given sufficient direction to the young learner in his first passage through the INTERLINEAR TRANSLATION, we proceed to explain more particularly the intended uses of the present volume of PARSING LESSONS. It will have occurred to all, that the technical process prescribed in the former part, could never be expected to advance the student in the attainment of sound scholarship. It is, indeed, as far as his own workmanship is regarded, little more than the raw material, which still remains to be wrought: but if we have increased the facility of procuring this material, by throwing down those obstacles which would otherwise impede its obtainment; or rather, if, instead of giving rules for the analysis of a composition which he knows not where to find, we have first placed the composition in his hands, the time that has been spent in this preparation will not seem to have been wasted, however irrelevant such exercise appear to the ultimate duties of a scholar.

We suppose, then, the learner to be already tolerably familiar with the forms and pronunciation of many Latin words, as unconditionally presented for his use in the Interlinear Translation. He is now required to decompose these forms of speech; to refer their constituent parts to distinct classes, and to ascertain the peculiar properties and powers inherent in each variety. With a view to this analysis, it will be found that, in the COLUMNED pages of the present volume, all the words contained in the first *Æneid* are regularly *parsed*, or referred to their proper *part* of speech; of which the leading inflections are exhibited at one glance, and

the particular form in which the word occurs in each line is explicitly determined. Thus, for the First Part of our Latin Series, this *Companion* performs alone the office of *Dictionary* and *Grammar*, requiring no knowledge of the *Rules of Syntax*, to understand the construction of each passage of the original. All that is requisite, as preparatory to its use, is a moderate familiarity with the tables of *Declensions* and *Conjugations* given in the *Latin Accidence*.

The mere formal mode in which each word is to be *parsed*, is, like the manner of *construing*, too well known in general to require explanation; but in order to make this instrument completely self-sufficient in less practised hands, we may detail, for this Part also, some obvious directions.

Referring to the words in the order of the Original Text, the young student will find the identical term *Arma*, in the vocabulary, stated thus:—“*Arma*, armōrum, substantive, neuter: *no sing.*” The genitive *orum*, in conjunction with the nominative *a*, and the addition of *neuter* gender, will remind him that the model of this word is in the second declension neuter, and that it is to be declined (but in the plural number only) like *regnum*. Here it will be worth while to repeat all the cases of this number. — Again, *virum* is a case of “*vir*, *vir*i, subs. masculine:” the genitive in *i*, shows it to be of the second declension; for that termination is the characteristic of this declension, as stated in the Short Grammar. Let him decline this word accordingly, like *magister*, repeating all the cases, both singular and plural. — *Que* is a conjunction. — *Cano*

will be found in its place in the vocabulary, followed by its leading inflections, *canere*, *cecini*, *cantum*: *canere* is the form of the infinitive mood, *cecini* of the *perfect present* tense (sometimes called simply the *perfect*), in the first person, and *cantum* is the form of the supine. The infinitive ending in *ere*, and the penult not being distinguished by a long mark in the vocabulary, the learner will infer that it is short, and that the word is inflected like *rego*, *regere*, a verb of the third conjugation. By the original word *cano* he will know how to form the tenses of the *imperfect* state, *canebam*, *canam*, indicative, and *canam*, *canerem*, subjunctive. By *cecini* he will be able to form the tenses of the *perfect* state, *cecine-ram*, *cecineram*, indicative, and *cecinerim*, *cecinissem*, subjunctive. By *cantum* he will arrive at the form of a substantive of the fourth declension, of which in general the accusatives and ablatives, ending in *um* and *u*, called *supines*, are the only cases that occur. The participles follow as in *rego*: viz. *canens*, *canendus*, *cantus*, *canturus*. Thus the verb is completely developed in all its parts, according to its model in the third conjugation.

Having given these particulars at length, for the use of this analysis, we must request the student to work out for himself, on the above plan, the inflection of each declinable word according to its model in the Grammar, as denoted by the genitive case, or by the infinitive mood.

It will be observed, that this process is confined exclusively to analysis of the inflections of single words, without any notice of the laws whereby they are com-

bined together in whole sentences. Our motive for omitting this latter consideration in this place, is a wish to separate distinctly these two departments of practice. It cannot be denied that this exercise of analysis is of necessity sufficiently tedious to the young learner, to demand every possible endeavour to simplify its several stages. We would therefore recommend that, at the outset, his attention should be limited to the mere acquirement of the inflections of the different parts of speech, first beginning even here with those which are least complicated : and above all things, that his powers should not be fatigued by taking too large a range at a single exercise.

This volume, however, being the manual on whose use we suppose to be founded the learner's first practical acquaintance with the inflections of the language, it is of the greatest importance that due attention be bestowed upon its details. By taking a few words, and very soon a few lines, of the original text, for a lesson, he will quickly become perfectly familiar with the powers of the leading forms of speech ; and will at length have no difficulty in tracing the variations of any inflected word whatever in the whole book.

So soon as this acquirement is certain, he may fairly be pronounced to have attained a respectable knowledge of the *inflections* of the Latin language in general ; and he will then be prepared for the application of the rules of *Syntax*, or Construction.

He has already learnt the particular cases, genders, and numbers, moods, tenses, and persons, of the single

words occurring in the Latin text; and is accustomed to the grammatical names used to distinguish their several terminations. The next part to be performed, is to discover the reason why each word is used in one particular form in preference to another—to find some general rules, by reference to which he may discern some claims to relation between words he before blindly connected, without any law of preference. Unassisted by such guides, he could never be fully satisfied of the propriety of each combination of language presented in the most faithful translation: but supported by this authority, he will not only be competent to give a reasonable account of all interpretation before implicitly received, but on entering on a new Latin Classic, though dependent solely on his own resources, he will feel assured that the sense which he attaches to each passage, must, from its analogy to that of others of similar form, be exclusively the *right* sense.

It will therefore be expedient, at this stage of his progress, to have recourse to our second part of Grammar, denominated *Syntax*, wherein we have applied the general rules of construction to particular passages of Virgil and Cæsar, as more fully explained in the preface to that volume. This is done, not so much for the purpose of dictating standard examples for each rule, as with a view to guide the pupil in pursuing the same method for himself in other passages. Taking then a very few rules at a time, to accompany a lesson in either of those Interlinear Translations, he should select from the Latin, and write down as an exercise, other examples of each rule. Thus, sup-

pose he be required to exemplify as many as he can under the head of the *First Concord*, from the first twenty lines of the *Æneid*, or more or less according to the discretion of the master; let him carefully examine the inflection of all the verbs found in this portion, and comparing them with their respective substantives in the nominative case, show that they agree together in number and person. For the next exercise, let him take, perhaps, the first forty lines to exemplify the rules under the head of *Second Concord*—and find the correspondent substantives to the several adjectives included in that portion. As the range assumed will thus continually widen, of course it will not be requisite to detail *all* the examples of each rule which occur: it will be better to select only the most striking and apposite, which may seem worthy to be remembered as standard illustrations of the Rule proposed. He will hereby acquire a habit of mentally referring to some general rule every form of expression that occurs in reading, until the reason and reality of each become inseparably associated in his memory. Pursuing this course throughout the whole department of Syntax, he will at length have found himself illustrations of all the leading rules of construction; and as probably he will not find in the *same* works many examples of those rules which we have entirely omitted to exemplify, whenever he feels anxious to complete his practice in the illustration of Syntax, he may proceed with confidence to apply this method to any *other* Classic he may choose to analyse.

Hence, by the previous labours of the grammarian, we are enabled to invert the order of acquirement: the rules

of construction drawn up by his observation and comparison of particular passages in various authors, become guides to the young student, whereby he may comprehend particular passages by the aid of general rules. So when he has learnt, for instance, that "a singular noun implying multitude is sometimes joined to a plural verb"—from the example in the first *Æneid*, *Pars infrusta secant* ; he will not be startled at the change of number in this passage of the second *Æneid* (v. 30.)—

*Pars stupet innuptæ donum exitiale Minervæ,
Et molem mirantur equi.*

Thus the present little work, intended to accompany the Interlinear Translation, furnishes the means of obtaining, without unnecessary trouble or delay, a scholar-like knowledge of the first *Æneid*. The learner is no longer expected to be satisfied with a mere implicit dictation of the sense of his author : he is enabled to analyse every sentence to its utmost extent of solution ; and by comparing the inflections of the Latin terms with the correspondent forms in English, to ascertain the full force of each expression in both languages.

Considering, therefore, the complete exercise of inflection and construction, taken in such lessons, it does not appear necessary that a Companion of this kind should be given to every succeeding Part in our Latin Series. The pupil may now be expected to be sufficiently familiar with the process of analysis, to apply it without difficulty in reading other classic authors. But it must not be forgotten, that to make this single volume an adequate instrument for the important operation

for which it is designed, it must be studied not only closely, but repeatedly—even till the whole be as “familiar in our mouths as household words.” Let not this necessary labour appear disproportionate to the advantage which is proposed; the exercise has no exclusive reference to one particular author, much less to this small part of a single poem; and it may ever be recurring to with advantage, in reading other Classics, as involving, with regard to its principal inflections and combinations, *the Elements of the Latin language*.

It remains only to explain the object of appending to this Part a single translation of the *Æneid*; and the subject may be dismissed for the present with a very brief notice:

It should be understood that this division of the volume refers to a different branch of our system from the former. It is, in fact, to be considered as paving the way to an entirely new exercise—the practice of LATIN COMPOSITION. In the first place, however, it is intended rather as an exercise of memory, than an exertion of power, in order that the student may examine how far he has made himself acquainted with the extent of meaning expressed by the single Latin words. This version, therefore, differs in its form from the Interlinear Translation, as omitting the hyphen marks, which were there used to shew what combination of English words was included under one Latin term. The student will now find it necessary to recollect the signs of the several cases and tenses, in order to adapt the words of the two languages according to their relative signification. As far as re-

garded the exchange of single words, the Interlinear Translation, with the assistance of a master, would have answered the same purpose as this self-examination; for the same mode of trial might now be pursued in rendering the English into Latin, as we there recommended to exercise the memory in converting Latin into English. The solitary student, however, would always, in these pages, be subject to the temptation, or rather the necessity, of glancing at the original; whereas he is hereby enabled to perform this exercise in the same manner as he before performed its converse with the aid of the single *Latin* text.

But the principal advantage to be derived from this appendix, applies equally to both parties. This is the practice of translating from memory, not only simple words, but compound phrases, amounting sometimes to whole sentences. For it must be remembered that, in Latin composition, the knowledge of single words is but a small assistance to ensure correct expression: they must be retained in their several combinations according to classical authority; or the whole structure, however precise in point of grammatical connection, will be but a motley assemblage of isolated terms, without any mutual relation in their sense. To execute this part by means of *viva voce* examination, would be a needless demand upon the memory; as no inconvenience can result from keeping the whole English sentence still before the eye, and leisurely writing down the version. It would even be open to some positive objection, as the learner might thereby contract a habit, not easily abandoned, of repeating the Latin words in the order of their arrange-

ment in the translation : whereas, so soon as he is grounded in the rudiments of the language, he cannot follow too closely the order of the original text. It would, however, be too much, in this early stage of his course, to require particular attention to the department of collocation. One principal object of these Translations is, to relieve him from this difficulty, until he become sufficiently familiar with the inflections of the language to perceive the natural connection of the sense through any artificial transposition of the words. His attention should at present be directed to the grammatical form and relation of these words ; and a constant recurrence to the rules of Syntax will greatly facilitate the acquirement of such knowledge. He has now entered on the duties of a scholar, and he will scarcely be satisfied with any more mechanical process, which never could abridge his labour without also retarding his proficiency.

When he is able to render with facility the literal English into the original Latin, it will then be a most useful Exercise to vary the forms of the English Verbs, Substantives, and Pronouns, so as to require the Latin words, though the same in substance, to be produced with different inflections. The extent to which this variation should be carried, must depend, in great measure, on the proficiency of the pupil ; and in schools, the master will be able to adapt its degrees to particular circumstances ; but the general nature of the Exercise intended, may be thus illustrated.

He sang arms and the *men who first* from the coast of Troy,
 Cecinit arma virosque qui primi ab orâ Trojæ,
driven by the fates, came to Italy and the *Lavinian shore*.
 profugi fatis, venērunt Italiam Lavīnumque litus.
Much they (were) tost both on *land* and on the deep,
 Multum illi jactāti [sunt] et terrâ et alto,
by the influence of the Superior (Powers), because of the mindful
 vi Superūm ob memores
resentments of cruel Juno. And in wars also they suffered
 iras sævæ Junōnis. Et bellis quoque passi [sunt]
many (things), till they had built cities, and brought in (their)
 multa, dum condidissent urbes, intulissentque
Gods to Latium: whence the Latin race, and the Alban fathers,
 Deos Latio: undè Latīnum genus, Albānique patres,
and the lofty walls of Rome.
 atque alta mœnia Romæ.

These few lines may serve as a specimen of the plan we recommend to be pursued; and in this manner the student might prepare for himself a useful praxis of the inflections of Latin words. If however the learner, assisted in his studies by a master, have the benefit of *vivâ voce* examination, this exercise may be made available to a much greater extent. The form of each sentence may be almost infinitely varied, with regard to the inflections of its component words, and the pupil will gradually acquire the power of adapting his phrase to the nicest discriminations of sense. This practice, continued through the whole volume, cannot fail to render him perfectly familiar with the proper application of the Latin Accidence; and the quickness of conversion acquired by the framing of extempore answers will be found hereafter

of infinite advantage, when we proceed to the department of LATIN CONVERSATION.

In the preceding specimen, the words in italic are those which have undergone a change of form, demanding correspondent changes in the inflections of the original Latin. For the sake of the unassisted student, we subjoin a few more lines of this altered version, that he may find the plan of an exercise prepared for his further direction, when he arrives at this stage of his progress.

Muses ! rehearse to me the cause, what decrees being violated, or wherefore grieving, the Queen of the Gods had impelled men distinguished by piety to be involved in so many mischances, to encounter so many troubles. (Is) so great resentment in a celestial soul ?

There were ancient cities, (which) Tyrian colonists held — opposite Italy, and the Tiber mouth afar ; rich in treasure, and most ardent in the pursuit of wars : which (cities) Juno was reported to favour more than all lands, even Samos being less esteemed. Here her arms, here were her chariots, these even then the Goddess, if any way Fate permit, both designed and cherished to be kingdoms over nations. But (she doubts) for she hears, that a progeny has been derived from Trojan blood, which hereafter will overturn the Tyrian towers : (that) hence a people, widely sovereign, and proud in wars, are coming for the destruction of Libya : (that) so the Fates have revolved. Saturnia, fearing that, and mindful of the ancient wars, which she did foremost wage at Troy for (her) dear Argos ; — nor even yet could the cause of

resentment, and the *cruel pang*, escape from (her) soul: reserved in (her) deep mind remain the judgments of Paris, and the *injuries* of slighted beauty, and the hated race, and the *honour* of the stolen Ganymede — upon *this* (account) incensed, she *repels* afar from Latium the Trojans tost on the whole main, relics (spared by) the Danaï, and the ruthless Achilles; and driven by *Fate* they *wander* during many years around all seas. (A work) of so great magnitude it is to found the *Roman nations*.

Scarcely out of sight of the *Sicilian lands*, joyful *they* are *making* sail into the deep, and with brass (prow) are *tumbling* the *foam* of the brine, when Juno, retaining *eternal wounds* beneath (her) *breasts*, (says) *this* with herself: *Shall I*, vanquished, *desist* from (my proceeding? nor *be able* to turn aside the *Teucrians* from Italy? — Forsooth *I have been forbidden* by *Fate* — *Shall Pallas be able* to burn the *fleets* of the Argives, and to sink themselves in the *seas*, because of the *offences* and the frenzy of Ajax? She herself *hurling* from the *cloud* the *rapid fires* of Jove, both *scatters* the rafts, and *upturns* the *sea* with the *wind*: him breathing out *flame* from (his) *pierced breasts* she *snatches* in a whirlwind, and *impales* on *sharp rocks*. Yet I, who walk Queen of the Gods, and both sister and consort of Jove, I *have waged* war with one nation so many years! And *will* any one *adore* henceforth the divinity of Juno? or *suppliant place oblations* on (her) *altar*?

The Goddess revolving such (things) with herself in (her) inflamed heart, *came* into *Æolia*, the country of the *rain-cloud*, a place pregnant with the *raging*

south wind. Here, in vast caves, king Æolus has repressed by (his) authority the reluctant wind, and sounding tempest, and has curbed them with a chain and prisons. They indignant, with great murmurs of the mountains, were roaring about the barrier: Æolus sat in (his) lofty citadel, holding a sceptre, and softened (their) spirits, and calmed (their) wrath. Forsooth, unless he had done (so), rapid they would have borne with them sea and land and heaven profound, and swept (them) through the air. But the Father omnipotent hides (them) in a dark cavern, fearing this; and places thereon a mass and a high mountain; and he gives (them) a king, who, by sure covenants, being ordered, may know both (how) to repress (them), and to give (them) a loose rein.

The above exercise, by storing his mind with a variety of classic phraseology, will serve as a preparatory introduction to ORIGINAL COMPOSITION; a part which we prefer commencing with the aid of some prose writer. Previous to entering on this department, however, it is expedient that the student should have considerable practice in converting Latin into English, without the help of a translation. So soon, therefore, as all preliminary steps have been taken in the order laid down in this introductory scale—he should proceed to try his strength in this important exercise as an independent scholar. To prevent any unreasonable difficulty which might otherwise obstruct his progress, we subjoin some necessary directions to facilitate his first attempts.

The young learner, having already acquired the power of distinguishing at first sight not only the different parts of speech, but the particular form in which each inflected word appears under certain conditions, will be prepared to discern the relation which exists between different words in the same sentence, however unassisted by the order of their arrangement. It was observed above that the different modifications of the Latin parts of speech are expressed by a change of termination: consequently the *grammatical* perspicuity of any sentence being wholly independent of the natural order of its several parts, the words in each clause may safely be arranged in the order most favourable to energy and harmony. Thus, for instance, the verb which is the chief word in every sentence, is commonly deferred as late as possible, often occupying the last place in a period — partly with a view to keep attention fixed throughout the whole detail of the action, and partly to leave a more lively impression of its force. Indeed, the collocation of words in the several clauses of a sentence may, with a very few exceptions, be considered as arbitrary. Sometimes the mere object of variety is sufficient to occasion transposition; as we often find the different clauses very nearly corresponding in the order of ideas, yet considerably differing in the order of their expression. An intimate familiarity with the best authors will alone accustom the scholar to appreciate the most received and tasteful forms of arrangement. In the mean time a few general rules may tend to assist the young student in reducing to their

natural order the words of any Latin composition, without the aid of a translation.

When it is said that a *verb* is the chief word in a sentence, it must be understood to claim this precedence, not only as being necessary to constitute a perfect proposition, but as requiring a sort of subordination in most of the other words combined with it in the sentence. It will, therefore, be proper, after first looking through the passage, and determining the particular part of speech to which each word belongs, to examine the relation which this principal bears to all the rest. Whenever the sense will admit of such division, it will be better to take clause by clause; but as the verb is frequently suspended till the final pause, it will sometimes be requisite to extend the range through several members of a period. Observing, then, the number and person of the verb, the learner should first find, in the sentence, the nominative case of a substantive, or pronoun, corresponding in these respects, always taking notice at the same time, if any adjective or participle concords with this nominative. Having thus found the subject of the verb, supposing it to be personal, he should next consider what is its particular kind of signification—whether active, passive, or neuter—in order to determine in what case any other substantive is likely to follow. If the verb has an *active* signification, it may be concluded that there is some immediate object to which its action passes on, which will be found in some part of the sentence in the accusative case; and this substantive, though frequently placed before the verb, must, in construing, be taken immediately after it.

Besides this immediate object, the verb has often another more remote, representing the party for whom the action is done, which will be found in the dative case. And again, another substantive expressing the cause or instrument whereby the same is done, will sometimes occur, distinguished by the termination of the ablative. The genitive case is not so frequently dependent on the verb, and will commonly be found combined with some other substantive, or an adjective : And the vocative, being wholly independent of every other word, may be taken at the beginning of the sentence. Thus, the several *substantives, pronouns, adjectives, and participles*, reduced to their natural order of succession, will appear arranged about the *verb*, according to their respective powers ; and the order of the cases connected with the active verb will generally be this : — nominative, (verb), accusative, dative, and ablative. An ablative absolute, however, forms an independent clause by itself, and may be taken with its participle in the place where it occurs in the text. Another exception is the use of the relative *qui*, which should be brought in as near to its antecedent as possible, whatever be its case, and must, therefore, commonly be made the first word in its clause. With regard to *passive* and *neuter* verbs, the former will frequently be followed by a substantive, in the ablative with a preposition, or in the dative case, representing the agent, or author of the action expressed by the verb ; — the latter, having no immediate object, will often be found unattended by any substantive except its nominative case ; but, should any other be connected

with it, this will commonly appear in the dative or ablative case.

These rules will apply to almost any form of inflection of the personal verb; but it should be observed that a verb in the infinitive mood is itself dependent on some other word, and must commonly be taken immediately after the finite or personal verb.

With respect to undeclinable parts of speech, their distribution will be attended with no difficulty. *Adverbs* must generally be combined with verbs or adjectives, which parts of speech they serve to qualify in the same manner as adjectives qualify substantives: *Conjunctions*, of course, intervene between the words or sentences which they connect: *Prepositions* are almost always found closely attached to the words which they govern: And *Interjections*, being wholly independent of any laws of connection, may be taken in the order in which they appear in the original text.

Having now noticed the most usual dependencies of the component words of a sentence, let us proceed to apply this method to a Latin period (*Æn. v. 689*), arranging the several words according to their natural order:—

Amor paret dictis caræ genetrîcis, et exuit alas, et gaudens incēdit gressu Iūli: At Venus irrigat placidam quîetem Ascanio per membra; et Dea tollit (illum), fotum gremio, in altos lucos Idaliæ, ubi mollis amarcus, aspirans, complectitur illum floribus et dulci umbrâ.

We have been the more minute in describing the above process for the conversion of Latin into English,

because the student will always find it advantageous to recur to the principles of language, when he feels a reasonable doubt as to the precise meaning of his author : but for the use of the younger learner, we would propose a new and more simple method, which will serve his purpose in less complex Latin sentences.

1. Limiting his view to *one* clause, or comma,* at a time, let him first try to understand the words as they succeed each other in their *original order*. As he will often fail in this attempt, on such occasions let him pass over verbs in the infinitive mood, and nouns, &c. in the oblique cases†, reading only finite verbs‡, and those words which have suffered no change of termination, till he comes to the sign of a comma, or other stop ; then let him return, and bring in the suspended words, the accusatives first, and the rest in order, as their sense requires, of which he will now begin to have a distinct perception. The Pronoun Relative, as before mentioned, is excepted from this rule : in all its cases it must take precedence of other words, even of those which are un-

* We here use the word *comma* in its original Greek sense, to represent the part of a sentence which is *cut off* by a point ; in like manner, a *colon* properly means a *member* of a sentence, and a *period* its whole *circuit* : though these terms are often understood to represent the visible point of designation for each portion of speech.

† By *oblique cases* are intended those which have suffered some declination from their primitive form, in opposition to those which are *direct* or *uninflected*, as the nominatives of nouns : These terms are referable to the ancient scheme, representing the nominative by an *upright* line, and supposing all the other cases to *fall* in *oblique* directions from this perpendicular.

‡ By *finite verbs* must be understood all forms of the verb which admit of a distinction of persons in opposition to verbs used in the *infinitive* mood.

inflected, in order that it may come as near as possible to its antecedent.

2. If no uninflected words or finite verbs occur in the clause which perplexes him, let him proceed with the next in succession, till he meets with these; then, having read them, let him return immediately to the suspended clause or clauses, and bring in those words of which they are composed.

3. It should be repeated here, that ablatives absolute are to be read in the order of their occurrence, as likewise Prepositions with the words they govern; also that Adjectives and Participles are to be combined with the words with which they agree in number, case, and gender.

By applying, under these restrictions, to those clauses which embarrass him, the general rule of *deferring the consideration of inflected words*, the young student will soon find, in the exercise of his own discretion, that the difficulties of construction rapidly vanish; and, by degrees, he will become so habituated to the Latin order, that the most complicated sentence will unfold its meaning to him as he reads, *without the need of any disarrangement of its parts*.

This is the great test of his ability, so far as reading is concerned, and when this facility is gained, the power of writing and of speaking elegantly will quickly follow.

To acquire this facility, it is only requisite for the student, after having become perfectly familiar with the sense and inflections of the words through the medium of the Interlinear Translation, frequently to peruse the original text in its own order. Studying it constantly

in this way, he will at length begin to feel that it is in reality the right order for the language he is acquiring; and he will then become impatient of that inverted method, which we now call *construing* Latin, but which is in truth, the taking to pieces a Latin phrase for the purpose of *constructing* English.*

Narrow as may seem the range which we propose to be taken in each single volume, we confidently repeat, that an intimate acquaintance with these small parts will introduce him to an intellectual society, unlimited in variety and extent. It is not the quantity of mental aliment administered at once, but its due appropriation and digestion, which is to make "a scholar, and a rich and ripe one." The *matter* of discourse is infinitely various—the *forms* of discourse are by no means so: and when he has accompanied us through the course we intend to pursue with him, he will be absolute in his controul over the latter, while the former might afford him agreeable employment for the remainder of his life.

Assisted by these previous directions, the young student may now be considered as fairly started: at this point, therefore, we may leave him for the present, to improve his acquaintance with the guides already introduced to his notice, and we doubt not he will find his

* The word was never used in that sense in the earlier and better days of classical instruction in this country: to construe Latin *then* was to construct a Latin sentence according to the best Roman models; and in that sense it is still used in our older Grammars.—The term became misapplied when those innovations crept in, which are now esteemed parts of the ancient system, but which, in fact, are its corruptions, as will appear in an Essay on this subject, forming one of our next publications.

application amply repaid by the increase of interest arising from independent exertion.

Having now distinctly explained the several uses for which these early Parts of our Series are intended, it seems unnecessary further to prolong our directions in this place. These hints will be sufficient for all practical purposes, as far as we have hitherto proceeded ; and the course to be pursued in other departments of the System, will be determined by specific directions prefixed to each succeeding volume.

PARSING LESSONS.

EXPLANATION OF ABBREVIATIONS

USED IN THE FOLLOWING

PARSING LESSONS.

THE abbreviations of the *parts of speech* used in these lessons are to be understood thus: subs. *substantive*: pron. *pronoun*; adj. *adjective*; v. *verb*; part. *participle*: adv. *adverb*; conj. *conjunction*; prep. *preposition*; interj. *interjection*. Of these, the first five only are declinable; the last four never changing their termination. In parsing substantives and adjectives, the three conditions that affect the termination are here given in this order; *case, number, gender*: In parsing verbs, the conditions affecting the termination are given in the following order; *person, number, tense, mood, and voice*. Of substantives, besides the nominative case, the genitive also is given, as a sign to distinguish the inflection: Of verbs, for the same reason, besides the present indicative, the present infinitive also is given, to which are added the perfect indicative, and the supine. The letters denoting the inflection are to be added to the preceding consonant, exclusive of the last letter of the word, as *pietas, atis*, means nominative; *pietas, genitive piet-atis*; *venio, ire*, means present indicative *venio*, present infinitive *ven-ire*. The figures on the right of each column refer to the *lines* in the text, where the several words occur.

PARSING LESSONS

TO

VIRGIL'S ÆNEID, BOOK I.

ma—subs. ac. pl. of *arma*,
armum, neuter, *arms*. [1]

venit—subs. ac. sing. of *vir*,
iri, masculine, *man*.

et—conj. *and*.

eo—verb, 1st sing. pres. indic.
active of *cano*, *canere*, *cecini*,
cantum, *to sing*.

ejæ—subs. gen. sing. of *Troja*,
e, feminine, *Troy*, *a city of*
Asia Minor.

qui—pron. relat. nom. sing. mas.
of *qui*, *quæ*, *quod*, *who*, *which*,
that.

primus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of
primus, *a*, *um*, *first*.

pro—prep. *from*.

ora—subs. abl. pl. of *ora*, *æ*, fem.
coast.

Italiam—subs. ac. sing. of *Italia*,
is, fem. *Italy*. [2]

fatum—subs. abl. sing. of *fatum*, *i*,
neut. *fate*.

profugus—adj. nom. sing. mas.
of *profugus*, *a*, *um*, *driven*, *ba-*
nished.

Lavinia—adj. ac. pl. neut. of *La-*

vinus, *ia*, *ium*, *Lavinian*, from
Lavinum, *a town of Italy*.

venit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. neut.
of *venio*, *ire*, *vēni*, *ventum*, *to*
come.

litorea—subs. ac. pl. of *litus*, *oris*,
neut. *shore*. [3]

multum—adv. *much*.

ille—pron. nom. sing. mas. of
ille, *illa*, *illud*, *he*, *she*, *it*.

et—conj. *and*; when repeated,
both—*and*.

terris—subs. abl. pl. of *terra*, *æ*,
fem. *earth*, *land*.

jactatus—part. pass. sing. mas.
of *jactatus*, *a*, *um*, *tossed*, of
jacto, *äre*, *ävi*, *ätum*, *to toss*.

alto—subs. abl. sing. of *altum*, *i*,
neut. *the deep*.

vis—subs. abl. sing. of *vis*, *vis*,
vim, pl. *vires*, *virium*, *viribus*,
fem. *force*. [4]

superum—subs. gen. pl. contr. of
superi, *orum*, mas. *those above*,
i. e. the gods.

sæva—adj. gen. sing. fem. of
sævus, *a*, *um*, *cruel*.

- memorem*—adj. ac. sing. fem. of *memor*, oris, *mindful*.
Junonis—sub. gen. sing. fem. of *Juno*, ōnis, *Juno*.
ob—prep. *because of*.
iram—subs. ac. sing. of *ira*, æ, fem. *anger*.
multa—adj. nom. pl. neut. of *multus*, a, um, *many*. [5]
quoque—conj. *also*.
bello—subs. abl. sing. of *bellum*, i, neut. *war*.
passus—part. nom. sing. mas. of *passus*, a, um, *suffered*, from *pator*, eris, *passus sum*, pati, dep. *to suffer*.
dum—adv. *while, until*.
conderet—v. 3 sing. imperf. potential active, of *condo*, ere, didi, itum, *to build*.
urbem—subs. ac. sing. of *urbs*, is, fem. *a city*.
inferret—v. 3 sing. imperf. poten. act. of *infero*, inferre, intuli, illatum, *to bring in*. [6]
deos—subs. ac. pl. of *deus*, ei, mas, *a god*.
Latium—subs. dat. sing. of *Latium*, ii, neut. *a country of Italy*.
genus—subs. nom. sing. of *genus*, eris, neut. *a race*.
unde—adv. *whence*.
Latinum—adj. nom. sing. neut. of *Latinus*, a, um, *Latin*.
Albani—adj. nom. pl. mas. of *Albanus*, a, um, *Alban*, from *Alba*, *a city of Latium*. [7]
patres—subs. nom. pl. of *pater*, ris, mas. *father*.
atque—conj. *and*.
altæ—adj. gen. sing. fem. of *altus*, a, um, *lofty*.
mania—subs. nom. pl. neut. of *mœnia*, ium, or *iorum*, walls.
Romæ—subs. gen. sing. of *Roma*, æ, fem. *Rome*.
musa—subs. voc. sing. of *musa*, æ, fem. *muse*. [8]
mihi—pron. dat. sing. of *ego*, mei, *I, me*.
causas—sub. ac. pl. of *causa*, æ, fem. *a cause*.
memora—v. 2 sing. imperat. active of *memoro*, âre, âvi, atum, *to rehearse*.
quo—pron. relat. abl. sing. neut. of *qui*, quæ, quod.
numine—subs. abl. sing. of *numen*, inis, neut. *a deity*.
læso—part. pass. abl. sing. neut. of *læsus*, a, um, *injured*, from *lædo*, ere, læsi, sum, *to hurt*.
quid—pron. interrog. acc. sing. neut. of *quis*, quæ, quid, *who, which, what*. [9]
ve—conj. *or, either*.
dolens—part. pres. nom. sing. fem. of *dolens*, tis, *grieving*, from *doleo*, ère, ui, itum, *to grieve*.
regina—subs. nom. sing. of *regina*, æ, fem. *a queen*.
deum—subs. gen. pl. contracted from *deorum*, of *deus*.
tot—adj. pl. indeclin. *so many*.
volvere—v. infin. act. of *volvo*, ere, i, volutum, *to revolve*.
casus—subs. ac. pl. of *casus*, ūs, mas. *a mischance*.
insignem—adj. ac. sing. mas. of *insignis*, e, *remarkable*. [10]
pietate—subs. abl. sing. of *pietas*, âtis, fem. *piety*.
adire—v. inf. pres. neut. of *adeo*, ire, ivi & ii, itum, *to encounter*.
labores—subs. ac. pl. of *labor* or *labos*, ōris, mas. *labour, trouble*.
impulerit—v. 3 sing. perf. potential act. of *impello*, ere, impulsi, impulsum, *to impel*. [11]
tantæ—adj. nom. pl. fem. of *tantus*, a, um, *so great, so much*.
ne—adv. *a particle of interrogation*.
animis—subs. dat. pl. of *anima*, æ, fem. or *animus*, i, mas. *the soul*.
cœlestibus—adj. dat. pl. mas. or fem. of *cœlestis*, e, *celestial*.
iræ—subs. nom. pl. of *ira*.
urbes—subs. nom. sing. of *urbs*. [12]
antiqua—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *antiquus*, a, um, *ancient*.
fuit—v. subs. 3 sing. perf. indic. of *sum*, fui, esse, *futurus, to be*.
Tyrii—adj. nom. pl. mas. of *Tyrius*, ia, ium, *Tyrian*, from *Tyrus*, i, *an ancient city of Phœnicia*.
tenuère—v. 3 pl. perf. indic. act. of *teneo*, ère, ui, tum, *to hold*.

colōni—subs. nom. pl. of *colōnus*, i, mas. *a colonist*.

Carthāgo—subs. nom. sing. fem. of *Carthāgo*, inis, *Carthage, a celebrated city of Africa*. [13]

contra—prep. *opposite*.

Tiberina—adj. ac. pl. neut. of *Tiberinus*, a, um, from *Tiberis*, *Tiber, a river of Italy, on whose banks Rome was built*.

loggè—adv. *afar*.

ostia—subs. ac. pl. of *ostium*, ii, neut. *the mouth of a river, a gate or door*. [14]

dives—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *dives*, itis, *rich*.

opum—subs. gen. pl. of *opes*, um, ibus, fem. *wealth, treasures*.

studius—subs. abl. pl. of *studium*, ii, *study, pursuit*.

asperima—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *asperimus*, a, um, super. of *asper*, era, erum, *ferce*.

belli—subs. gen. sing. of *bellum*, quam—pron. relat. ac. sing. fem. of *qui*, quæ, quod.

Juno—subs. nom. sing. fem. of *Juno*.

fertur—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. pass. of *fero*, fers, tuli, ferre, latum, *to bear, report*.

magis—adv. *more*.

omnibus—adj. abl. pl. fem. of *omnis*, e, all.

unam—adj. ac. sing. fem. of *unus*, a, um, *one*.

posthabiti—part. pass. abl. sing. fem. of *posthabitus*, a, um, *less esteemed*, from *posthabeo*, ēre, ui, itum, *to esteem less*. [16]

coluisse—v. infin. perf. act. of *colo*, ere, ui, cultum, *to love, favour*.

Samo—subs. abl. sing. of *Samos* or *Samus*, i, fem. *an island in the Aegean sea, off the coast of Asia Minor*.

hic—adv. *here*.

illius—pron. adj. gen. sing. fem. of *ille*, a, ud, &c.

arma—subs. nom. pl. of *arma*.

currus—subs. nom. sing. of *currus*, ūs, mas. *a chariot*. [17]

hoc—pron. demon. ac. sing. neut. of *hic*, hæc, hoc, *this*.

regnum—subs. ac. sing. of *regnum*, i, neut. *a kingdom*.

dea—subs. nom. sing. of *dea*, eæ, fem. *a goddess*.

gentibus—subs. dat. pl. of *gens*, tis, fem. *a nation*.

esse—v. subst. infin. pres. of *sum*. *si*—conj. *if*. [18]

quæ—adv. *by any means*.

fata—sub. nom. pl. of *fatum*.

sinant—v. 3 pl. pres. potent. act. of *sino*, ere, sivi, situm, *to permit*.

jam—adv. *already, now*.

tum—adv. *then*.

tendit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *tendo*, ere, di or tetendi, sum or tum, *to design*.

fovet—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *foveo*, ēre, vi, fotum, *to cherish*.

progeniem—subs. ac. sing. of *progenies*, iei, fem. *a progeny*. [19]

sed—conj. *but*.

enim—conj. *for, truly*.

Trojāno—adj. abl. sing. mas. of *Trojānus*, a, um, *Trojan*.

à—prep. *from*.

sanguine—subs. abl. sing. of *sanguis*, uinis, mas. *blood*.

duci—v. infin. pres. pass. of *duco*, ere, duxi, ductum, *to lead, take, derive*.

audierat—v. 3 sing. pluper. indic. act. of *audio*, ire, ivi, itum, *to hear*. [20]

Tyrias—adj. ac. pl. fem. of *Tyrius*. *olim*—adv. *hereafter, or sometime ago, once*.

quæ—pron. relat. nom. sing. fem. of *qui*, quæ, quod, &c.

verteret—v. 3 sing. imperf. potent. act. of *verto*, ere, i, versum, *to turn, overturn*.

arces—subs. ac. pl. of *arx*, cis, fem. *a tower, citadel*.

hinc—adv. *hence*. [21]

populum—subs. ac. sing. of *populus*, i, mas. *a people*.

latè—adv. *widely*.

regem—subs. ac. sing. of *rex*, regis, mas. *a king, used adjectively for regnantem*.

superbum—adj. ac. sing. mas. of *superbus*, a, um, *proud*.

ventūrum—part. fut. ac. sing. mas. of *ventūrus*, a, um, *about to come*, from *venio*, *ire*, *vēni*, *ventum*, *to come*. [22]

excidio—subs. dat. sing. of *excidium*, ii, neut. *destruction*, *ruin*.

Libya—subs. dat. sing. of *Libya*, yæ, fem. *Africa*, *especially that part of it bordering on Egypt to the west*.

sic—adv. *so*.

Parcas—subs. ac. pl. of *Parca*, æ, fem. *the Fates*, or *Destinies*.

id—pron. ac. sing. neut. of *is*, ea, id, *that*, *he*, *she*, *it*. [23]

metuens—part. pres. act. nom. sing. of *metuens*, tis, from *metuo*, ere, ui, — *to fear*.

veteris—adj. gen. sing. neut. of *vetus*, eris, *ancient*.

memor—adj. nqm. sing. fem. of *inemor*.

Saturnia—subs. nom. sing. of *Saturnia*, iæ, fem. *a name of Juno*, *as being the daughter of Saturn*.

prima—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *primus*, a, um. [24]

quod—pron. relat. ac. sing. neut. of *qui*.

ad—prep. *to*, *at*.

Trojam—subs. ac. sing. of *Troja*.

pro—prep. *for*, *because of*.

caris—adj. abl. pl. mas. of *carus*, a, um, *beloved*, *dear*.

gesserat—v. 3 sing. pluperf. indic. act. of *gero*, ere, gessi, gestum, *to bear*, *carry*, *carry on*.

Argis—subs. abl. pl. mas. of *Argos*, eos, neut. *a city of Peloponnesus*.

nec—conj. *nor*. [25]

etiam—conj. *also*, *even*.

causa—sub. nom. pl. of *causa*, æ, fem. *a cause*.

irarum—subs. gen. pl. of *ira*.

sævi—adj. nom. pl. mas. of *sævus*.

dolores—subs. nom. pl. of *dolor*, ōris, mas. *pain*, *pang*.

exciderant—v. 3 pl. pluper. indic. act. of *excido*, ere, i, excisum, *to fall*, *to be forgotten*. [26]

animo—subs. abl. sing. of *animus*.

sanct—v. 3 sing. pres. indic.

act. of *maneo*, ēre, ei, sum, *to remain*.

altā—adj. abl. sing. fem. of *altus*.

mente—subs. abl. sing. of *mens*, tis, fem. *mind*.

repōstum—part. pass. nom. sing. neut. of *repōstus*, a, um, cont. from *repositus*, a, um, *reposed*, of *repono*, ere, reposui, *repositum*, *to lay up*.

judicium—subs. nom. sing. of *judicium*, ii, neut. *judgment*. [27]

Paridis—subs. gen. sing. of *Paris*, idis, mas. *Paris*, the son of *Priam*, king of *Troy*.

spretā—part. pass. gen. sing. fem. of *spretus*, a, um, *despised*, of *sperno*, ere, sprēvi, *spretum*, *to despise*.

injuria—subs. nom. sing. of *injuria*, iæ, fem. *injury*.

formæ—subs. gen. sing. fem. of *forma*, æ, fem. *form*, *beauty*.

invisum—adj. nom. sing. neut. of *invisus*, a, um, *hated*. [28]

rapti—part. pass. gen. sing. mas. of *raptus*, a, um, *stolen*, *carried off*, of *rapio*, ere, ui, ptum, *to carry off*.

Ganymēdis—subs. gen. sing. of *Ganymēdes*, is, mas. *Ganymede*, the son of *Tros*, king of *Troy*.

honōres—subs. nom. pl. of *honor*, ōris, mas. *honor*.

his—pron. demon. abl. pl. neut. of *hic*, &c. [29]

accensa—part. pass. nom. sing. fem. of *accensus*, a, um, *incensed*, *enraged*, of *accendo*, ere, i, accensum, *to set on fire*, *inflame*.

super—prep. *upon*, *about*.

jactātos—part. pass. ac. pl. mas. of *jactātus*, a, um.

æquore—subs. abl. sing. of *æquor*, oris, neut. *the sea*, or *any plane superficies*.

toto—adj. abl. sing. neut. of *totus*, a, um, *whole*, *all*.

Troas—sub. ac. pl. of *Tros*, ois, mas. *a Trojan*. [30]

reliquias—subs. ac. pl. of *reliquiæ*, iarum, fem. *relics*.

Danāum—subs. gen. pl. contr.

of Danaï, *adrum*, mas. a name applied to the Grecians from Danaus, king of Argos.

immitis—adj. gen. sing. mas. of *immitis*, e, merciless, cruel.

Achillei—subs. gen. sing. of Achilles, is, eos, & ei, mas. the son of Peleus, king of Thes-saly.

arcēbat—v. 3 sing. imperf. indic. act. of *arceo*, ēre, ui, to repel, hinder. [31]

multos—adj. ac. pl. mas. of *multus*, a, um.

per—prep. by, during.

annos—subs. ac. pl. of *annus*, i, mas. a year.

errābant—v. 3 pl. imperf. indic. neut. of *erro*, āre, āvi, to wander, err. [32]

acti—part. pass. nom. pl. mas. of *actus*, a, um, driven, of ago, ere, ēgi, actum, to drive.

fatis—subs. abl. pl. of *fatum*.

māria—subs. ac. pl. of *mare*, is, neut. sea.

omnia—adj. ac. pl. neut. of *omnis*, e.

circū—prep. around.

tantæ—adj. gen. sing. fem. of *tantus*, a, um. [33]

molis—subs. gen. sing. of *moles*, is, fem. difficulty, a mass.

erat—v. subst. 3 sing. imperf. indic. of *sum*.

Romānam—adj. ac. sing. fem. of *Romānus*, a, um, Roman.

condere—v. infinit. pres. act. of *condo*.

gentem—subs. ac. sing. of *gens*. [34]

vix—adv. scarcely.

ē—prep. out of.

conspēctus—subs. abl. sing. of *conspēctus*, ūs, sight, view.

Siculæ—adj. gen. sing. fem. of *Siculus*, a, um, Sicilian, from *Sicilia*, iæ, fem. Sicily, a large island between Africa and Italy.

tellūris—subs. gen. sing. of *tellus*, ūris, fem. land.

in—prep. into, in.

altum—subs. ac. sing. of *altum*.

vela—subs. ac. pl. of *velum*, i, neut. a sail. [35]

dabant—v. 3 pl. imperf. indic.

ac. of *do*, dare, dedi, datum, to give.

lætī—adj. nom. pl. mas. of *lætus*, a, um, joyful.

spumas—subs. ac. pl. of *spuma*, æ, fem. foam.

salis—subs. gen. sing. of *sal*, salis, mas. salt, poetically, the sea, brine.

ære—subs. abl. sing. of *æs*, æris, neut. brass, and hence applied to the brazen prow of a ship.

ruēbant—v. 3 sing. imperf. indic. act. of *ruo*, ruere, rui, ruitum, or rutum, to tumble.

cū—adv. when. [36]

æternum—adj. ac. sing. neut. of *æternus*, a, um, eternal.

servans—part. pres. act. nom. sing. fem. of *servans*, tis, of *servo*, āre, āvi, ātum, to retain, keep.

sub—prep. beneath, under

pectore—subs. abl. sing. of *pectus*, oris, neut. breast.

vulnus—subs. ac. sing. of *vulnus*, eris, neut. a wound.

hæc—pron. demonstr. ac. pl. neut. of *hic*, hæc, hoc. [37]

se—pron. 3 sing. abl. of *sui*, himself, herself, itself, or themselves.

cum—prep. with.

me—pron. sing. ac. of *Ego*, mei, I, me.

incepto—subs. abl. sing. of *inceptum*, i, neut. a proceeding, undertaking.

desistere—v. infin. pres. neut. of *desisto*, ere, destiti, to desist.

victam—part. pass. ac. sing. fem. of *victus*, a, um, of *vinco*, ere, vici, victum, to conquer, vanquish.

posse—v. infin. pres. neut. of *possum*, potes, potui, posse, to be able. [38]

Italiā—subs. abl. sing. of *Italia*.

Teucrōrum—subs. gen. pl. of *Teucris*, ōrum, mas. Teucrians, a name given to the Trojans from Teucer their king.

avertere—v. infin. pres. act. of *averto*, ere, i, aversum, to turn aside, or away.

quippe—adv. *furzeoth, truly*. [39]
vector—v. 1 sing. pres. indic.

pass. of veto, *āre, ui or āvi, itum*
 or *ātum, to forbid*.

Pallas—subs. nom. sing. of Pal-
 las, *adis, fem. a name of Mi-
 nerva*.

exurere—v. infin. pres. act. of
 exuro, *ere, exussi, stum, to burn*.
classem—subs. ac. sing. of clas-
 sis, *is, fem. a fleet*.

Argivum—subs. gen. pl. contr.
 of Argivi, *ōrum, mas. Argives,*
the inhabitants of Argos, but also
applied to all the Greeks. [40]

ipso—pron. adj. ac. pl. mas. of
 ipse, *a, um, he, she, it, himself,*
herself, itself.

potuit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. neut.
 of possum, *potes, potui, posse,*
to be able.

submergere—v. infin. pres. act.
 of submergo, *ere, submersi,*
sum, to sink, drown.

ponto—subs. abl. sing. of pontus,
i, mas. the sea, though prop-
erly the Black Sea, or Pontus
Euxinus.

unus—adj. gen. sing. mas. of
 unus, *a, um, one*. [41]

noxam—subs. ac. sing. of noxa,
æ, fem. an offence, fault.

furias—subs. ac. pl. of furia,
is, fem. fury, phrensy.

Ajācis—subs. gen. sing. of
 Ajax, *ācis, mas. Ajax, son of*
Odēus.

Oilei—subs. gen. sing. of Oileus,
 ei, *mas. king of the Locrians*.

ipsa—pron. adj. nom. sing. fem.
 of ipse, *a, um*. [42]

Jovis—subs. gen. sing. of Ju-
 piter, Jovis, *mas. the supreme*
god of the heathens.

rapidum—adj. ac. sing. mas.
 of rapidus, *a, um, rapid*.

jaculata—part. nom. sing. fem.
 of jaculatus, *a, um, of jaculor,*
ārī, dep. to hurl, dart.

nubibus—subs. abl. pl. of nubes,
 is, *fem. a cloud*.

ignem—subs. ac. sing. of ignis,
 is, *mas. fire*.

disjecit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic.
 act. of disjicio, *ere, disjeci,*
disjectum, to scatter. [43]

rates—subs. ac. pl. of ratis, *is,*
 fem. *a raft, a ship*.

evertit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic.
 act. of everto.

æquora—subs. ac. pl. of æquor.
ventis—subs. abl. pl. of ventus, *i,*
 mas. *wind*.

illum—pron. adj. ac. sing. mas.
 of ille, *a, um*. [44]

expirantem—part. pres. act.
 accus. sing. mas. of expirans,
 tis, of exspiro, *āre, avi, atum,*
to breathe out.

transfixo—part. pass. abl. sing.
 neut. of transfixus, *a, um, of*
 transfigo, *ere, transfixi, xum*
to pierce.

flammas—subs. ac. pl. of flamma,
 æ, *fem. a flame*.

turbine—subs. abl. sing. of turbo
 or turben, *inis, mas. a whirl-*
wind. [45]

corripuit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic.
 act. of corripio, *ere, ui, cor-*
reptum, to snatch.

scopulo—subs. dat. sing. of
 scopulus, *i, mas. a high rock,*
a shelf in the sea.

infixit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic.
 act. of infigo, *ere, infixi, um, to*
infix, to impale.

acūto—adj. dat. sing. mas. of
 acūtus, *a, um, sharp*.

nōt—conj. *but, yet*. [46]

ego—pron. sing. nom. of ego,
 mei, *I, me*.

divum—subs. gen. pl. contr. of
 divus, *i, mas. a god*.

incēdo—v. 1 sing. pres. indic.
 neut. of incēdo, *ere, incesi,*
 ssum, *to walk*.

soror—subs. nom. sing. of soror,
 ōris, *fem. a sister*. [47]

conjug—subs. nom. sing. of con-
 jux, *ugis, fem. or mas. a wife,*
a husband.

unā—adj. abl. sing. fem. of unus,
 a, *um, one*.

gente—subs. abl. sing. of gens.

gero—v. 1 sing. pres. indic. act.
 of gero. [48]

quisquam—pron. nom. sing. mas.
 of quisquam, *quæquam, quid-*
quam or quicquam, any one.

numen—subs. ac. sing. of nu-
 men.

-v. 3 sing. pres. potent.
f adōro, āre, āvi, to adore.
i—adv. besides. [49]

nj. or.

—adj. nom. sing. mas. of
x, icis, suppliant.

ubs. abl. pl. of ara, æ, fem.
ar.

—v. 3 sing. pres. potent.
f impōno, ere, imposui,
to place, put on.

—subs. ac. sing. of honor
nos, ōris, mas. an honor,
m.

adj. ac. pl. neut. of talis,
h. [50]

o—part. pass. abl. sing.
of flammātus, a, um, in-
z, of flammo, āre, āvi, to
æ.

subs. abl. sing. of cor,
neut. the heart.

—part. pres. act. nom.
fem. of volutans, tis, of
āre, āvi, to revolve,
.

n—subs. gen. pl. of
s, i, mas. a rain cloud. [51]

—subs. ac. sing. of patria,
n. one's country, or native

ubs. ac. pl. neut. of
i, mas. a region.

adj. ac. pl. neut. of fœtus,
pregnant.

s—adj. & part. abl. pl.
ffrens, tis, raging, from
re, to rage, be outrageous.

—subs. abl. pl. of auster,
s. the south wind.

—subs. ac. sing. of Æolia,
n. the same as the Æolian
, seven islands between
and Sicily. [52]

. 3 sing. pres. indic.
of venio.

adj. abl. sing. neut. of
a, um, vast, huge.

bs. nom. sing. of rex,
mas. a king.

—subs. nom. sing. of
i, i, mas. king of the
n islands, and of winds.

subs. abl. sing. of antrum,
a cave.

luctantes—part. pres. ac. pl.
mas. of luctans, tis, reluctant,
struggling, of luctor, āri, ātus
dep. to wrestle, struggle. [53]

tempestātes—subs. ac. pl. of tem-
pestas, ātis, fem. a tempest.

ventos—subs. ac. pl. of ventus.

sonōras—adj. ac. pl. fem. of so-
nōrus, a, um, sonorous, roaring.

imperio—subs. abl. sing. of im-
perium, ii, neut. authority,
power. 54

premit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act.
of premo, ere, pressi, um, to
press, repress, restrain.

ac—conj. and.

vinclis—subs. abl. pl. of vin-
culum, contr. vinculum, i, neut. a
chain, cord, band.

carcere—subs. abl. sing. of carcer,
eris, mas. a prison.

frænat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act.
of fræno, āre, āvi, to bridle,
curb, restrain.

illi—pron. adj. nom. pl. mas.
of ille, a, illud, [55]

indignantes—part. & adj. nom.
pl. mas. of indignans, tis, indig-
nant, from indignor, āri, ātus
dep. to be indignant, scorn.

magno—adj. abl. sing. neut. of
magnus, a, um, great.

murmure—subs. abl. sing. of
murmur, uris, neut, a murmur.

montis—subs. gen. sing. of mons,
tis, mas. a mountain.

claustra—subs. ac. pl. of claustrum,
i, neut. a barrier, inclosure. [56]

fremunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. neut.
of fremo, ere, ui, itum, to roar.

celsā—adj. abl. sing. fem. of cel-
sus, a, um, high.

sedet—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut.
of sedeo, ēre, sēdi, sessum, to
sit.

arce—subs. abl. sing. of arx.

sceptra—subs. ac. pl. of sceps-
trum, i, neut. a sceptre. [57]

tenens—part. pres. act. nom. sing.
mas. of tenens, tis, from teneo,
ēre, ui, tum, to hold.

nollit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act.
of mollio, īre, īvi, itum, to
soften.

animos—subs. ac. pl. of animus.

temperat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic.

- act. of tempero, āre, āvi, *to temper, moderate.*
irās—subs. ac. pl. of ira.
nī—conj. *if not, unless.* [58]
faciat—v. 3 sing. pres. potent.
 act. of facio, ēre, feci, factum,
to do.
terras—subs. ac. pl. of terra.
cælum—subs. ac. sing. of cœ-
 lum, i, neut. *heaven.*
profundum—adj. ac. sing. neut.
 of profundus, a, um, *profound,*
deep, high.
ferant—v. 3 pl. pres. potent.
 act. of fero. [59]
rapidī—adj. nom. pl. mas. of ra-
 pidus, a, um, *rapid.*
verrant—v. 3 pl. pres. potent.
 act. of verro, ere, i, sum, *to*
sweep.
auras—subs. ac. pl. of aura, æ,
 fem. *a gale, poet. the air, at-*
mosphere.
pater—subs. nom. sing. of pater,
 ris, mas. *a father.* [60]
omnipotens—adj. nom. sing. mas.
 of omnipotens, tis, *omnipotent,*
almighty.
spelunca—subs. dat. pl. of spe-
 lunca, æ, fem. *a cavern.*
abdidit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic.
 act. of abdo, dere, didi, ditum,
to hide, to remove.
atris—adj. dat. pl. fem. of ater,
 ra, rum, *dark, black.* [61]
molem—subs. ac. sing. of moles.
montes—subs. ac. pl. of mons, tis,
 mas. *a mountain.*
insuper—adv. upon, thereon.
altos—adj. ac. pl. mas. of altus,
 a, um.
imposuit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic.
 act. of impono. [62]
dedit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act.
 of do.
fœdere—subs. abl. sing. of fœdus,
 eris, neut. *a covenant.*
certo—adj. abl. sing. neut. of cer-
 tus, a, um, *sure, certain.*
premere—v. infin. pres. act. of
 premo. [63]
laxas—adj. ac. pl. fem. of laxus,
 a, um, *loosened, loose.*
sciret—v. 3 sing. imperf. potent.
 act. of scio, īre, īvi, itum, *to*
know.
dare—v. infin. pres. act. of do.
jussus—part. pass. nom. sing. mas.
 of jussus, a, um, from jubeo,
 ēre, jussi, jussum, *to order.*
habēnas—subs. ac. pl. of habēna,
 æ, fem. *the reins of a bridle.*
quem—pron. rel. ac. sing. mas.
 of qui, quæ, quod. [64]
vocibus—subs. abl. pl. of vox,
 vocis, fem. *voice, word, talk.*
usa est—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. of
 utor, uti, usus sum, dep. *to use*
employ. [65]
Æole—subs. voc. sing. of Æolus.
namque—conj. *for.*
tibi—pron. dat. sing. of tu, tui,
 thou.
hominum—subs. gen. pl. of homo,
 inis, mas. *man.*
mulcere—v. infin. pres. act. of
 mulceo, ēre, mulsi, sum &
 ctum, *to assuage, soothe.* [66]
fluctus—subs. ac. pl. of fluctus,
 ūs, mas. *a wave.*
tollere—v. infin. pres. act. of
 tollo, ere, sustuli, sublātum, *to*
take up, raise, elevate.
vento—subs. abl. sing. of ventus.
gens—subs. nom. sing. [67]
inimica—adj. nom. sing. fem. of
 inimicus, a, um, *inimical, un-*
friendly, hostile.
Tyrrhenum—adj. ac. sing. neut.
 of Tyrrhēnus, a, um, *Tyrrhene,*
of Tyrrhenia, or Tuscany.
navigat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic.
 act. of nāvigo, āre, āvi, ātum, *to*
sail, navigate.
æquor—subs. ac. sing. of æquor.
Ilīum—subs. ac. sing. of Ilīum,
 ii, neut. *Troy, so called from*
Ilus, its king. [68]
portans—part. pres. act. nom.
 sing. fem. of portans, tis, of
 porto, āre, āvi, ātum, *to carry,*
bear.
victos—part. pass. ac. pl. mas.
 of victus, a, um, *vanquished,*
 vinco, ere, vici, victum, *to con-*
quer, vanquish.
Penātes—subs. ac. pl. of Penātes,
 ium, mas. *household gods.*
incute—v. 2 sing. imperat. act.
 of incutio, ere, incussi, incus-
 sum, *to strike into.* [69]
vim—subs. ac. sing. of vis.

submersas—part. pass. ac. pl. fem. of submersus, a, um, *sunken*, from submergo.

obruere—v. 2 sing. imperat. act. of obruo, ere, ui, ūtum, *to beat down, overwhelm*.

puppēs—subs. ac. pl. of puppis, is, fem. *a stern*.

age—v. 2 sing. imperat. act. of ago, ere, egi, actum, *to drive*. [70]

diversas—adj. ac. pl. fem. of diversus, a, um, *diverse, different, apart*.

disjice—v. 2 sing. imperat. act. of disjicio.

corpora—subs. ac. pl. of corpus, oris, neut. *a body*.

sunt—v. subs. 3 pl. pres. indic. of sum. [71]

bis—adv. *twice*.

septem—adj. pl. indeclin. *seven*.

præstanti—part. pres. act. abl. sing. neut. of præstans, tis, *excelling*, of præsto, âre, præstiti, præstitum, *to stand before, excel*.

corpore—subs. abl. sing. of corpus.

nymphæ—subs. nom. pl. of nympha, æ, fem. *a nymph*.

quarum—pron. rel. gen. pl. fem. of qui, quæ, quod. [72]

formâ—subs. abl. sing. of forma.

pulcherrima—adj. nom. sing. fem. of pulcherrimus, a, um, *most beautiful*, sup. of pulcher, ra, rum, *beautiful*.

Deïopeiam—subs. ac. sing. of Deïopeia, eia, fem.

connubio—subs. abl. sing. of connubium, i, neut. *wedlock*. [73]

jungam—v. 1 sing. fut. indic. act. of jungo, ere, junxi, junctum, *to join*.

stabilis—adj. abl. sing. neut. of stabilis, e, *firm*.

propriam—adj. ac. sing. fem. of proprius, a, um, *peculiar, own*.

dicâbo—v. 1 sing. fut. indic. act. of dico, âre, âvi, *to vow, promise, devote, decree*.

omnes—adj. ac. pl. mas. of omnis, e, *all*. [74]

ut—adv. *that, to the end that*.

meritis—subs. abl. pl. of meritum, i, neut. *merit, desert*.

talibus—adj. abl. pl. neut. of talis, e, *such*.

exigat—v. 3 sing. pres. potent. act. of exigo, ere, egi, actum, *to spend*. [75]

pulchrâ—adj. abl. sing. fem. of pulcher, ra, um, *beautiful*.

prole—subs. abl. sing. of proles, is, fem. *offspring*.

parentem—subs. ac. sing. of parens, tis, com. *a parent*.

contrâ—adv. *on the other hand, on the contrary*. [76]

tuus—pron. adj. nom. sing. mas. of tuus, a, um, *thy*.

ô—interj. *O!*

quid—pron. ac. sing. neut. of quis, quæ, quid or quod, *who, which, what*.

optes—v. 2 sing. pres. potent. act. of opto, âre, âvi, *to wish*.

explorare—v. infin. pres. act. of exploro, âre, âvi, *to explore, devise*. [77]

labor—subs. nom. sing. of labor, oris, mas. *labour, business*.

jussa—subs. ac. pl. of jussum, i, neut. *a command*.

capessere—v. infin. pres. of capesso, ere, ivi and si, itum and sum, *to take, to undertake*.

fas—subs. nom. sing. of fas, indeclin. neut. *right, a thing lawful*.

est—v. sub. 3 sing. pres. indic. of sum, es, fui, esse, *to be*.

tu—pron. 2 sing. nom. of tu, tui, *thou*. [78]

quodcunque—pron. ac. sing. neut. of quicunque, quæcunque, quodcunque, *whosoever, whatsoever, every one*.

regni—subs. gen. sing. of regnum, i, neut. *a kingdom*.

Jovem—subs. ac. sing. of Jupiter, Jovis, mas. *Jupiter, Jove*.

concilias—v. 2 sing. pres. indic. act. of concilio, âre, âvi, *to conciliate*. [79]

das—v. 2 sing. pres. indic. act. of do.

epulis—subs. dat. pl. of epulum, i, neut. or epulæ, ârum, fem. *a solemn feast, or banquet*.

accumbere—v. infin. pres. of ac-

- cumbo, ere, accubui, itam, *to recline at table.*
factus — v. 2 sing. pres. indic. act. of facio, ere, feci, factum, *to do, make.* [80]
tempestātum — subs. gen. pl. of tempestas, ātis, fem. *a tempest.*
potentem — adj. ac. sing. mas. of potens, tis, *potent, powerful.*
ubi — adv. *where, when.* [81]
dicta — part. pass. nom. pl. neut. of dictus, a, um, *said, from dico.*
cavum — adj. ac. sing. mas. of cavus, a, um, *hollow.*
conversā — part. abl. sing. fem. of conversus, a, um, *reverted, from convertō, ere, ti, sum, to turn, revert.*
cuspidē — subs. abl. sing. of cuspis, idis, fem. *a spear, properly the point of a spear.*
montem — subs. ac. sing. of mons.
impulit — v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of impello. [82]
latus — subs. ac. sing. of latus, eris, neut. *a side.*
venti — subs. nom. pl. of ventus.
velut — adv. *like as, even as.*
agmine — subs. abl. sing. of agmen, inis, neut. *a troop.*
facto — part. pass. abl. sing. neut. of factus, a, um, *formed, of facio.*
data — part. pass. nom. sing. fem. of datus, a, um, *granted, of do.* [83]
porta — subs. nom. sing. of porta, æ, fem. *an entrance, outlet, door.*
ruunt — v. 3 pl. pres. indic. neut. of ruo, ruere, rui, ruitum and rutum, *to rush.*
perflant — v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of perflō, āre, āvi, *to over-blow.*
incubere — v. 3 pl. perf. indic. neut. of incubo, āre, ui, itum, or incumbo, ere, cubui, itum, *to lie or lean upon.* [84]
marī — sub. dat. sing. of mare.
totum — adj. accus. sing. neut. of totus, a, um, *whole.*
sedibus — sub. abl. pl. of sedes, is, fem. *a seat.*
- inīs* — adj. abl. pl. fem. of inus, a, um, *lowest, deepest.*
und — adv. *together.* [85]
Eurus — sub. nom. sing. of Eurus, i, mas. *the east wind.*
Notus — sub. nom. sing. of Notus, i, mas. *the south wind.*
creber — adj. nom. sing. mas. of creber, bra, brum, *frequent, thick.*
procellis — sub. abl. pl. of procella, æ, fem. *a squall, storm, tempest.*
Africus — sub. nom. sing. of Africus, i, mas. *the wind south-west by west.* [86]
vastus — adj. accus. pl. mas. of vastus, a, um, *vast, huge.*
volunt — v. 3 pl. indic. act. of volvo.
insequitur — v. 3 sing. pres. indic. of insequor, i, insecutus sum, dep. *to follow.* [87]
clamor — sub. nom. sing. of clamor, ōris, mas. *clamor, din.*
virūm — sub. gen. pl. contr. for virōrum, of vir.
stridor — sub. nom. sing. of stridor, ōris, mas. *clatter, noise, creaking.*
rudentum — sub. gen. pl. of rudens, tis, mas. or fem. *a cable, or great rope of a ship.*
eripiunt — v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of eripio, ere, ui, ereptum, *to snatch away.* [88]
subitō — adv. *suddenly.*
nubes — sub. nom. pl. of nubes.
diem — sub. accus. sing. of dies, ei, mas. and fem. *day.*
ex — prep. *from.* [89]
oculis — sub. abl. pl. of oculus, i, mas. *an eye.*
nox — sub. nom. sing. of nox, ctis, fem. *night.*
incubat — v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of incubo.
atra — adj. nom. sing. fem. of ater, ra, rum, *dark, black.*
intonuere — v. 3 plur. perf. indic. neut. of intono, āre, ui, *to thunder.* [90]
poli — sub. nom. pl. of polus, i, mas. *the pole.*
crebris — adj. abl. pl. mas. of creber, ra, um, *frequent.*

micat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic.
neut. of *mico*, *äre*, *ui*, *caret*
supine, *to shine*.

ignibus—sub. abl. pl. of *ignis*.

æther—sub. nom. sing. of *æther*,
eris, mas. *æther*, *pure air*, *the*
sky.

præsentem—adj. accus. sing. fem.
of *præsens*, *tis*, *present*, *in-*
stant. [91]

viris—sub. dat. pl. of *vir*.

intentant—v. 3 pl. pres. indic.
act. of *intento*, *äre*, *ävi*, *to me-*
nace, *threaten*, *portend*.

omnia—adj. nom. pl. neut. of
omnis.

mortem—sub. accus. sing. of
mors, *tis*, fem. *death*.

extemplo—adv. *forthwith*, *quick-*
ly. [92]

Ænæa—sub. gen. sing. of *Æneas*,
æ, mas. *a Trojan prince*, *the*
son of Venus and Anchises.

solvuntur—v. 3 pl. pres. indic.
pass. of *solvo*, *ere*, *vi*, *solütum*,
to loosen.

frigore—sub. abl. sing. of *frigus*,
oris, neut. *chill*, *cold*.

membra—sub. nom. pl. of *mem-*
brum, *i*, neut. *a limb*, *member*.

ingemit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic.
neut. of *ingemo*, *ere*, *ui*, *to*
groan, *lament*. [93]

duplices—adj. accus. pl. fem. of
duplex, *icis* *folded*, *double*.

tendens—part. pres. act. nom.
sing. mas. of *tendens*, *tis*, of
tendo.

sidera—sub. accus. pl. of *sidus*,
eris, neut. *a star*.

palmas—sub. accus. pl. of *palma*,
æ, fem. *a palm*, *the whole hand*.

voce—sub. abl. sing. of *vox*. [94]

refert—v. 3 sing. pres. indic.
act. of *refero*, *referre*, *retuli*, *re-*
lätum, *to reply*.

ter—adv. *thrice*.

quater—adv. *four times*.

*beät*i—adj. nom. pl. mas. of
beätus, *a*, *um*, *blessed*.

queis—pron. relat. dat. pl. mas.
of *qui*. [95]

ante—prep. *before*.

ora—sub. accus. pl. of *os*, *oris*,
neut. *the mouth*, *the face*, *the*
features.

patrum—sub. gen. pl. of *pater*.

manibus—sub. abl. pl. of *manus*.

altis—adj. abl. pl. neut. of *altus*.

contigit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic.
act. of *contingo*, *ere*, *tigi*, *tac-*
tum, *to happen or befall one*. [96]

oppetere—v. infin. pres. act. of
oppeto, *ere*, *ivi* or *ii*, *itum*, *to*
undergo, *encounter*, and absol.
to die.

fortissime—adj. voc. sing. mas.
of *fortissimus*, *a*, *um*, *bravest*,
super. of *fortis*, *e*, *brave*.

gentis—sub. gen. sing. of *gens*.

Tydidæ—sub. voc. sing. of *Ty-*
dides, *is*, mas. [97]

Iliacis—adj. abl. pl. mas. of
iliacus, *a*, *um*, *Ilian or Trojan*.

occumbere—v. infin. pres. neut.
of *occumbo*, *ere*, *cubui*, *itum*,
to fall.

campis—sub. abl. pl. of *campus*,
i, mas. *a plain*.

non—adv. *not*. [98]

potuisse—v. infin. perf. neut. of
possum.

tud—pron. adj. abl. sing. fem.
of *tuus*.

animam—sub. accus. sing. of
anima.

hanc—pron. demon. accus. sing.
fem. of *hic*.

effundere—v. infin. pres. of *ef-*
fundo, *ere*, *fūdi*, *fūsum*, *to pour*
out.

dextrâ—sub. abl. sing. of *dex-*
tra, *æ*, contr. of *dextera*, *æ*,
fem. *the right hand*.

sævus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of
sævus, *a*, *um*, *fierce*. [99]

Æacidæ—adj. gen. sing. of
Æacides, *æ*, *a patronymic of the*
descendants of Æacus, *king of*

Ænopia; *as Achilles, Peleus, &c.*

telo—sub. abl. sing. of *telum*, *i*,
neut. *a weapon*, *sword*, *dart*, *&c.*

jacet—v. 3 sing. pres. indic.
neut. of *jaceo*, *ere*, *ui*, *to lie*.

Hector—sub. nom. sing. of
Hector, *oris*, mas. *the son of king*
Priam, *and the bravest of the*
Trojans.

ingens—adj. nom. sing. mas.

of *ingens*, *tis*, *huge*, *very great*.

Sarpëdon—sub. nom. sing. of
Sarpedon, *onis*, mas. *son of*

- Jupiter, by Laodamia, and king of Lycia.* [100]
Simois—sub. nom. sing. of *Simois*, entis, mas. *a river of Troas, which rises in mount Ida, and falls into the Xanthus.*
correpta—part. pass. accus. pl. neut. of *corruptus*, a, um, of *corripio*.
undis—sub. abl. pl. of *unda*, æ, fem. *a wave, water.*
scuta—sub. accus. pl. of *scutum*, i, neut. *a shield.* [101]
galeas—sub. accus. pl. of *galea*, æ, fem. *a helmet.*
fortia—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *fortis*, e, *strong.*
corpora—sub. accus. pl. of *corpus*.
olvit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *volvo*.
actanti—part. pres. act. dat. sing. mas. of *jactans*, tis, *throwing out, from jacto.* [102]
tridens—part. pres. neut. nom. sing. fem. of *stridens*, tis, *clattering, of strido*, ere, or *strideo*, ère, *to roar, clatter.*
Aquilone—sub. abl. sing. of *Aquilo*, ònis, mas. *the north wind, the north.*
procella—sub. nom. sing. of *procella*.
velum—sub. accus. sing. of *velum*. [103]
adversa—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *adversus*, a, um, *opposite.*
ferit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *ferio*, ìre, pret. *caret, to strike.*
tollit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *tollo*.
franguntur—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. pass. of *frango*, ere, *frēgi, fractum, to break.* [104]
remi—sub. nom. pl. of *remus*, i, mas. *an oar.*
prora—sub. nom. sing. of *prora*, æ, fem. *the prow.*
avertit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *averto*, ere, i, sum, *to turn away, ac. se itself.*
dat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *do*. [105]
cumulo—sub. abl. sing. of *cumulus*, i, mas. *a heap, pile.*
- præruptus*—adj. part. nom. sing. mas. of *præruptus*, a, um, *broken, of prærumpe*, ere, *rūpi, ruptum, to break asunder.*
aquæ—sub. gen. sing. of *aqua*, æ, fem. *water.*
mons—sub. nom. sing. of *mons*.
hi—pron. demon. nom. pl. mas. of *hic*. [106]
summo—adj. abl. sing. mas. of *summus*, a, um, *highest.*
fluctu—sub. abl. sing. of *fluctus*, ūs, mas. *a wave.*
pendent—v. 3 plur. pres. indic. neut. of *pendeo*, ère, *pependi, to hang on.*
his—pron. demon. dat. pl. mas. of *hic*.
unda—sub. nom. sing. of *unda*.
dehiscens—part. pres. neut. nom. sing. fem. of *dehiscens*, tis, *gaping, of dehisco*, ere, *to gape, open wide.*
terram—sub. accus. sing. of *terra*. [107]
inter—prep. *between.*
aperit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *aperio*, ìre, ui, tum, *to open.*
furit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *furo*.
æstus—sub. nom. sing. of *æstus*, ūs, mas. *the boiling of the tide, or waves.*
arēnis—sub. abl. pl. of *arēna*, æ, fem. *sand.*
tres—adj. accus. pl. fem. of *tres*, tria, *three.* [108]
abreptas—part. pass. accus. pl. fem. of *abreptus*, a, um, of *abripio*, ere, ui, reptum, *to drag, or snatch away, or apart.*
saxa—sub. accus. pl. of *saxum*, i, neut. *a rock, great stone.*
latentia—part. pres. neut. accus. pl. neut. of *latens*, tis, *latent, hidden, of lateo*, ère, ui, itum, *to lie hid, be hidden.*
torquet—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *torqueo*, ère, *torsi, tum sum, to writhe, whirl.*
vocant—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *voco*, are, avi, *to call, name.* [109]
Itali—sub. nom. pl. of *Italus*, i, mas. *an Italian.*

medius—adj. abl. pl. mas. of *medius*, a, um, *midmost*.

quæ—pron. rel. accus. pl. neut. of *qui*, *quæ*, *quod*.

fluctibus—sub. abl. pl. of *fluctus*.

aras—sub. accus. pl. of *ara*.

dorsum—sub. accus. sing. of *dorsum*, i. neut. *a ridge*, properly *the back*. [110]

immāne—adj. accus. sing. neut. of *immānis*, e, *vast*, *huge*.

brevia—sub. accus. pl. of *brevia*, ium, neut. pl. *shelves*, *shallows*, *flats*. [111]

syrtis—sub. accus. pl. of *syrtis*, is, fem. *a sandbank*, *quicksand*.

urget—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *urgeo*, ēre, *urāi*, *sum*, *to urge*, *press*.

miserabile—adj. nom. sing. neut. of *miserabilis*, e, *piteous*, *miserable*.

visu—sup. pass. of *video*, ēre, *di*, *sum*, *to see*, *behold*.

illudit—v. 3. sing. pres. indic. act. of *illido*, ere, *si*, *sum*, *to dash*, *or beat against*. [112]

vadis—sub. abl. pl. of *vadum*, i, neut. *a shallow*.

agger—sub. abl. sing. of *agger*, eris, mas. *a heap*, *ridge*, *bank*.

cingit—v. 3 sing. pres. act. of *cingo*, ere, *xi*, *ctum*, *to gird*.

arēna—sub. gen. sing. of *arēna*.

Lycios—sub. accus. pl. of *Lycius*, a, um, *Lycian*, *so called from Lycia*, *a country of Asia Minor*. [113]

fidem—adj. accus. sing. mas. of *fidus*, a, um, *faithful*.

vehēbat—v. 3 sing. imperf. indic. act. of *veho*, ere, *xi*, *ctum*, *to carry*.

Orontem—sub. accus. sing. of *Orontes*, is, mas. *king of the Lycians*.

ipsius—pron. gen. sing. mas. of *ipse*.

oculos—sub. accus. pl. of *oculus*.

vertice—sub. abl. sing. of *vertex*, icis, mas. *the top*.

pontus—sub. nom. sing. of *pontus*.

puppim—sub. accus. sing. of *puppis*. [115]

excutitur—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. pass. of *excutio*, ere, *ssi*, *ssum*, *to strike*, *or dash out*.

pronus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *pronus*, a, um, *prone*, *having the face downwards*.

magister—sub. nom. sing. of *magister*, ri, mas. *a master*.

volvitur—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. pass. of *volvo*. [116]

caput—sub. accus. sing. of *caput*, itis, neut. *a head*.

illam—pron. accus. sing. fem. of *ille*.

fluctus—sub. nom. sin. of *fluctus*.

ibidem—adv. *in the same place*.

agens—part. pres. act. nom. sing. mas. of *agens*, tis, of *ago*. [117]

circū—prep. in comp. for *circumagens*, *round about*, *about*.

rapitus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *rapidus*.

vorat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *voro*, āre, *āvi*, *to swallow*, *devour*.

vortex—sub. nom. sing. of *vortex*, icis, mas. *a vortex*, *whirlpool*.

appārent—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. neut. of *appareo*, ēre, *ui*, *itum*, *to appear*. [118]

rari—adj. nom. pl. mas. of *rarus*, a, um, *rare*, *few*.

nantes—part. pres. act. nom. pl. mas. of *nans*, tis, from *no*, *nāre*, *nāvi*, *to swim*.

gurgite—sub. abl. sing. of *gurgis*, itis, mas. *an eddy*, *whirlpool*.

vasto—adj. abl. sing. mas. of *vastus*.

arma—s. nom. pl. of *arma*. [119]

tabulæ—sub. nom. pl. of *tabula*, æ, fem. *a plank*.

Troia—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *Trojus* or *Troius*, a, um, *Trojan*.

gazu—sub. nom. sing. of *gaza*, æ, fem. *a treasure*.

undas—sub. accus. pl. of *unda*.

validam—adj. accus. sing. fem. of *validus*, a, um, *strong*. [120]

Ilionei—sub. gen. sing. of *Ilioneus*, ei, mas. *a Trojan*, *son of Pherbas*.

navem—sub. accus. sing. of *navis*, is, fem. *a ship*.

- fortis*—adj. gen. sing. mas. of fortis.
- Achāta*—sub. gen. sing. of Achātes, æ, mas. a friend of Æneas, whose fidelity became proverbial. [121]
- qud*—pr. rel. abl. sing. fem. of qui.
- vectus*—part. pass. nom. sing. mas. of vectus, a, um, of veho.
- Abas*—sub. nom. sing. of Abas, antis, mas. a companion of Æneas.
- grandævus*—adj. nom. sing. mas. of grandævus, a, um, very aged.
- Alēthes*—sub. nom. sing. of Alēthes, is, also a companion of Æneas.
- vicit*—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of vinco, ere, vici, ictum, to vanquish. [122]
- hiems*—sub. nom. sing. of hiems, hiemis, fem. a storm, tempest.
- laxus*—adj. abl. pl. fem. of laxus, a, um, loose.
- laterum*—sub. gen. pl. of latus.
- compagibus*—sub. abl. pl. of compages, is, fem. a joint.
- omnes*—adj. nom. plur. fem. of omnis.
- accipiunt*—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of accipio, ere, ēpi, eptum, to receive. [123]
- inimicum*—adj. accus. sing. mas. of inimicus, a, um, inimical, unfriendly.
- imbrēm*—sub. accus. sing. of imber, bris, mas. a shower, torrent.
- rimis*—sub. abl. pl. of rima, æ, fem. a fissure.
- fatiscent*—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. neut. of fatisco, ere, to split, gape.
- interea*—adv. in the mean time.
- misceri*—v. infin. pres. pass. of misceo, ēre, ui, mistum and mixtum, to mix, mingle, commingle.
- pontum*—sub. accus. sing. of pontus.
- emissam*—part. accus. sing. fem. of emissus, a, um, sent forth, of emitto, ere, si, ssum, to send forth. [125]
- hiemem*—sub. ac. sing. of hiems.
- sensit*—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of sentio, Ire, si, sum, to perceive, discern, be sensible of.
- Neptūnus*—sub. nom. sing. of Neptūnus, i. mas. Neptune, son of Saturn and Ops, and God of the sea.
- stagna*—sub. accus. pl. of stagnum, i. neut. a pool, lake, deep of the sea. [126]
- refusa*—part. accus. pl. neut. of refusus, a, um, emptied, of refundo, ere, fudi, fūsum, to pour back or out, empty.
- graviter*—adv. grievously.
- commotus*—part. pass. nom. sing. mas. of commotus, a, um, of commoveo, ēre. vi, tum, to move, stir.
- prospiciens*—part. pres. act. nom. sing. mas. of prospiciens, tis, of prospicio, ere, spexi, ectum, to look forth, view. [127]
- summa*—adj. abl. sing. fem. of summus.
- placidum*—adj. accus. sing. neut. of placidus, a, um, placid.
- extulit*—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of extollo, ere, or effero, ferre, tuli, elatum, to lift up, raise.
- unda*—sub. abl. sing. of unda.
- disjectam*—part. pass. accus. sing. fem. of disjectus, a, um, dispersed, from disjicio. [121]
- videt*—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of video.
- oppressos*—part. pass. accus. pl. mas. of oppressus, a, um, oppressed, pressed down, from opprimo, ere, essi, to press down, oppress. [129]
- cæli*—sub. gen. sing. of cælum.
- ruinā*—sub. abl. sing. of ruina, æ, fem. ruin, destruction.
- latulere*—v. 3 pl. perf. indic. neut. of lateo. [130]
- doli*—sub. nom. pl. of dolus, i, mas. a wile, device.
- fratrem*—sub. accus. sing. of frater, ris, mas. a brother.
- Eurum*—sub. accus. sing. of Eurus. [131]
- Zephyrum*—sub. accus. sing. of Zephyrus, i, mas. the west wind.
- vocat*—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of voco.

- dehinc*—adv. *then, after that.*
fatur—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. of
 for, (obsolete) *fari*, *fari*, dep.
 to speak.
tanta—adj. nom. sing. fem. of
 tantus. [132]
vos—pron. accus. pl. of tu.
generis—sub. gen. sing. of genus.
tenuit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act.
 of teneo.
fiducia—sub. nom. sing. of fidu-
 cia, æ, fem. confidence.
vestri—pron. gen. pl. of tu.
meo—pron. adj. abl. sing. neut.
 of meus, a, um, *my*. [133]
sine—prep. *without*.
miscere—v. infin. pres. act. of
 misceo. [134]
tantas—adj. accus. pl. fem. of
 tantus.
audetis—v. 2 pl. pres. indic. act.
 of audeo, ēre, sue sum, *to dare*.
moles—sub. accus. pl. of moles.
quos—pron. rel. accus. pl. mas.
 of qui. [135]
motus—part. pass. accus. pl. mas.
 of motus, a, um, *moved*, from
 moveo, ēre, vi, tum, *to move*,
stir.
præstat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic.
 neut. of præsto, āre, stiti, itum
 and ātum, used impersonally,
it is preferable, better.
componere—v. infin. pres. act. of
 compono, ere, sui, itum, *to*
compose, appease.
pōst—adv. *afterwards*. [136]
simili—adj. abl. sing. fem. of si-
 milis, e, like, *similar*.
pœnā—sub. abl. sing. of pœna,
 æ, fem. *penalty, punishment*.
commissa—sub. accus. pl. of com-
 missum, i, neut. *an offence,*
fault committed.
luētis—v. 2 pl. fut. indic. act. of
 luo, ere, i, itum, *to pay, ex-*
piate, atone.
maturāte—v. 2 pl. imperat. act.
 of maturo, āre, āvi, *to hasten,*
accelerate. [137]
fugam—sub. accus. sing. of fuga,
 æ, fem. *flight*.
regi—sub. dat. sing. of rex.
dicite—v. 2 pl. imperat. act. of
 dico.
vestro—pron. adj. dat. sing. mas.
 of vester, ra, rum, *your*.
illi—pron. rel. dat. sing. mas. of
 ille. [138]
imperium—sub. accus. sing. of
 imperium, i, neut. *empire, go-*
vernment.
pelagi—sub. gen. sing. of pelagus,
 i, neut. *the main sea, ocean*.
sævum—adj. accus. sing. mas. of
 sævus.
tridentem—sub. accus. sing. of
 tridens, tis, mas. *a trident or*
sceptre of the sea gods.
sorte—sub. abl. sing. of sors, tis,
 fem. *a lot*. [139]
datum—part. pass. accus. sing.
 neut. of datus, a, um, *given,*
from do.
tenet—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act.
 of teneo.
ille—pron. rel. nom. sing. mas.
 of ille.
inmania—adj. accus. pl. neut. of
 immānis.
vestras—pron. adj. accus. pl.
 fem. of vester. [140]
Eure—sub. voc. sing. of Euris.
domos—sub. accus. pl. of domus,
 i, or ūs, fem. *a house*.
illā—pron. adj. abl. sing. fem. of
 ille.
jactet—v. 3 sing. pres. potent.
 act. of jacto.
aulā—sub. abl. sing. of aula, æ,
 fem. *a hall*.
clauso—part. pass. abl. sing. mas.
 of clausus, a, um, *closed, from*
claudo, ere, si, sum, to shut,
close. [141]
ventōrum—sub. gen. pl. of ven-
 tus.
regnet—v. 3 sing. pres. potent.
 neut. of regno, are, āvi, *to*
reign.
ait—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut.
 of aio, ais, ait, aiunt, defect. *to*
say, affirm.
dicto—sub. abl. sing. of dictum.
citiūs—adv. comparat. of citō,
 citiūs, citissimē, *quick, quickly*.
tumida—adj. accus. pl. neut.
 of tumidus, a, um, *swollen,*
tumid.
placat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic.

- act. of *placo*, *äre*, *ävi*, to *appease*, *pacify*.
collectas—adj. and part. accus. pl. fem. of *collectus*, a, um, *collected*, from *colligo*, ere, *collēgi*, ectum, to *collect*, *gather*. [143]
fugāt—v. 3 sing. indic. act. of *fugo*, *äre*, *ävi*, to *chase away*, *dispel*.
solem—sub. accus. sing. of *sol*, solis, mas. *the sun*.
reducit—v. 3 sing. indic. act. of *reduco*, ere, xi, ctum, to *bring back*.
Cymothoë—sub. nom. sing. of *Cymothoë*, fem. *one of the Nereides or sea nymphs, the daughters of Nereus and Doris*.
simul—adv. *at the same time, together*.
Triton—sub. nom. sing. of *Triton*, ōnis, ōnos, mas. *a sea deity, son of Neptune and Amphitrite*.
adnixus—part. nom. sing. mas. of *adnixus*, a, um, from *adnitor*, i, xus, dep. to *endeavour earnestly, exert oneself*.
detrudunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *detrudo*, ere, si, sum, to *push or shove off*. [145]
naves—sub. accus. pl. of *navis*.
levat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *levo*, *äre*, *ävi*, to *lift up, elevate, help*.
ipse—pron. adj. nom. sing. mas. of *ipse*.
tridentis—sub. dat. sing. of *tridens*.
vastas—adj. accus. pl. fem. of *vastus*. [146]
rotis—sub. abl. pl. of *rota*, æ, fem. *a wheel*. [147]
summas—adj. accus. pl. fem. of *summus*.
levibus—adj. abl. pl. fem. of *levis*, e, *light*.
perlabitur—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. of *perlabor*, i, *perlapsus sum*, dep. to *glide over*. [143]
veluti—adv. *as, even as*.
populo—sub. abl. sing. of *populus*.
sæpe—adv. *oftentimes*.
coërtus—part. nom. sing. fem. of
- coërtus*, a, um, of *coërior*, i, i, ōrtus, dep. to *arise*.
est—v. sub. 3 sing. pres. indic. of *sum*.
seditio—sub. nom. sing. of *seditio*, ōnis, fem. *sedition*. [149]
sævit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *sævio*, i, i, and ii, itum, to *rage, to be fierce*.
ignobile—adj. nom. sing. neut. of *ignobilis*, e, *ignoble, of low birth*.
vulgus—sub. nom. sing. of *vulgus*, i, neut. and mas. *the vulgar or common people*.
faces—sub. nom. pl. of *fax*, facis, fem. *a firebrand, torch*. [150]
saxa—sub. nom. pl. of *saxum*.
volant—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. neut. of *volo*, *äre*, *ävi*, to *fly*.
furor—sub. nom. sing. of *furor*, ōris, mas. *fury, rage*.
ministrat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *ministro*, *äre*, *ävi*, to *minister, afford, yield*.
gravem—adj. accus. sing. mas. of *gravis*, e, *weighty, dignified*.
fortē—adv. *by chance*. [151]
conspexere—v. 3 pl. perf. indic. act. of *conspicio*, ere, *conspexi*, ectum, to *see, behold*. [152]
silent—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. neut. and act. of *sileo*, ēre, ui, to *be silent*.
arrectis—part. pass. abl. pl. fem. of *arrectus*, a, um, *erect*, from *arriigo*, ere, *arrexī*, ectum, to *raise up, erect*.
auribus—sub. abl. pl. of *auris*, is, fem. *an ear*.
adstant—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. neut. of *adsto* or *asto*, *äre*, iti, itum, to *stand, stand about, wait on*.
regit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *rego*, ere, *rexi*, rectum, to *rule*. 153
dictis—sub. abl. pl. of *dictum*.
pectora—sub. accus. pl. of *pectus*.
mulcet—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *mulceo*, ēre, si, sum, to *soothe*.
cunctus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *cunctus*, a, um, *all, whole, altogether*. [154]

cecidi—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. neut. of *cado*, ere, *cecid*i, *casum*, to fall, fall down.
fragor—sub. nom. sing. of *fragor*, ōris, mas. noise, uproar.
postquam—adv. after that.
genitor—sub. nom. sing. of *genitor*, ōris, mas. a father, begetter. [155]
cælo—sub. abl. sing. of *cælum*.
invectus—part. pass. nom. sing. mas. of *invectus*, a, um, from *inveho*, ere, *invexi*, ctum, to carry, bear.
aperto—adj. and part. abl. sing. neut. of *apertus*, a, um, open, of aperio.
flectit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *flecto*, ere, *flexi*, um, to turn, bend. [156]
equos—sub. accus. pl. of *equus*, i, mas. a horse.
curru—sub. abl. sing. of *currus*.
volans—part. pres. act. nom. sing. mas. *volans*, tis, of *volo*.
lora—sub. accus. pl. of *lorum*, i, neut. properly a thong of leather, a bridle, rein, &c.
secundo—adj. abl. sing. mas. of *secundus*, a, um, prosperous, propitious.
defessi—part. pass. nom. pl. mas. of *defessus*, a, um, of *defatiscor*, i, dep. to be weary, faint. [157]
Æneada—sub. nom. pl. mas. *Æneades*, a name given to the friends and companions of *Æneas*.
proxima—adj. sup. accus. pl. neut. of *proximus*, a, um, nearest.
cursu—sub. abl. sing. of *cursus*, ūs, mas. a course.
contendunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *contendo*, ere, di, sum, to strive, contend. [158]
petere—v. infin. pres. act. of *peto*, ere, i, itum, to seek, obtain, get, gain.
vertuntur—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. pass. of *verto*.
oras—sub. accus. pl. of *ora*.
secessu—sub. abl. sing. of *secessus*, ūs, mas. a recess, retreat. [159]
longo—adj. abl. sing. mas. of *longus*, a, um, long.

locus—sub. nom. sing. of *locus*, i, pl. loci, and loca, mas. a place.
insula—sub. nom. sing. of *insula*, æ, fem. an island.
portum—sub. accus. sing. of *portus*, ūs, mas. a harbour.
efficit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *efficio*, ere, fēci, ctum, to do, make, form. [160]
objectu—sub. abl. sing. of *objectus*, ūs, mas. a projection.
quibus—pron. rel. abl. pl. neut. of *qui*.
omnis—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *omnis*.
frangitur—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. pass. of *frango*. [161]
sinus—sub. accus. pl. of *sinus*, ūs, mas. a winding, bay, creek.
scindit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *scindo*, ere, scidi, sciscidi, and *sescidi*, scissum, to cut.
sese—pron. accus. himself, herself, itself, themselves.
reductos—adj. and part. accus. pl. mas. of *reductus*, a, um; long drawn, retired, of *reduco*.
vastæ—adj. nom. pl. fem. of *vastus*. [162]
rupes—sub. nom. pl. of *rupes*, is, fem. a rock.
gemi—adj. nom. pl. mas. of *geminus*, a, um, twin, double.
minantur—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. of *minor*, āri, dep. to threaten.
scopuli—sub. nom. pl. of *scopulus*. [163]
quorum—pron. rel. gen. pl. mas. of *qui*.
sub—prep. under. [164]
æquora—sub. nom. pl. of *æquor*.
tuta—adj. nom. pl. neut. of *tutus*, a, um, safe.
sylvæ—sub. abl. pl. of *sylva*, æ, fem. a wood.
scena—sub. nom. sing. of *scena*, æ, fem. a scene.
coruscis—adj. abl. pl. fem. of *coruscus*, a; um, gleaming, glittering, waving.
desuper—adv. from on high, or above. [165]
horrenti—part. pres. neut. abl. sing. fem. of *horrens*, tis, rough, frowning, dark, dismal, from

horreo, ēre, ui, *to be rough, look terrible or frowning.*

atrum—adj. nom. sing. neut. of ater.

nemus—sub. nom. sing. of nemus, oris, neut. *a grove.*

imminet—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of immineo, ēre, ui, *to impend, hang over head.*

umbrā—sub. abl. sing. of umbra, æ, fem. *a shade.*

fronte—sub. abl. sing. of frons, tis, fem. and mas. *the front, brow, forehead.* [166]

adversā—adj. abl. sing. fem. of adversus.

scopulis—sub. abl. pl. of scopulus.

pendentibus—part. pres. neut. abl. pl. mas. of pependens, tis.

antrum—sub. nom. sing. of antrum.

intus—adv. *within.* [167]

aquæ—sub. nom. pl. of aqua.

dulces—adj. nom. pl. fem. of dulcis, e, *sweet.*

vivo—adj. abl. sing. neut. of vivus, a, um, *living, natural.*

sedilia—sub. nom. pl. of sedile, is, neut. *a seat, bench.*

saxo—sub. abl. sing. of saxum.

nympharum—sub. gen. pl. of nymphæ.

domus—sub. nom. sing. of domus.

fessus—adj. and part. pass. accus. pl. fem. of fessus, a, um, *weary, tired, from fatisco, ere, to grow faint or weary.*

vincula—sub. nom. pl. of vinculum.

ulla—adj. nom. pl. neut. of ullus, a, um, *any, any one.* [169]

tenent—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of teneo.

uncus—adj. abl. sing. mas. of uncus, a, um, *crooked, hooked, bowed.*

alligat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of alligo, āre, āvi, *to bind.*

anchora—sub. nom. sing. of anchora, æ, fem. *an anchor.*

morsu—sub. abl. sing. of morsus, ūs, mas. *a bite, the bite or fluke of an anchor.* [170]

huc—adv. *hither, to this place.*

Æneās—sub. nom. sing. of Æneās.

collectis—adj. and part. abl. pl. fem. of collectus, a, um, *collected, gathered together, from colligo.*

navibus—sub. abl. pl. of navis.

omni—adj. abl. sing. mas. of omnis.

ex—prep. *from out of.* [171]

numero—sub. abl. sing. of numerus, i, mas. *a number.*

subit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of subeo, ire, ivi, & ii, itum.

amore—sub. abl. sing. of amor, ōris, mas. *love.*

egressi—part. nom. pl. mas. of egressus, a, um, from egredior, i, essus sum, dep. *to step out.*

optātā—adj. and part. pass. abl. sing. fem. of optātus, a, um, *desired, from opto.* [172]

potiuntur—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. of potior, iris and eris, iri, itus sum, dep. *to get, obtain.*

Troēs—sub. nom. pl. of Tros, ōis, mas. *a Trojan.*

arēnā—sub. abl. sing. of arēna.

sale—sub. abl. sing. of sal.

tabentes—part. pres. accus. pl. mas. of tabens, tis, of tabeo, ēre, ui, neut. *to drip, wear or waste away, consume.*

artus—sub. accus. pl. of artus, ūs, mas. *a joint, limb.*

litore—sub. abl. sing. of litus or littus.

ponunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of pono, ere, posui and ivi, itum, *to lay, put or place.*

primū—adv. *first.* [174]

silici—sub. dat. sing. of silex, icis, mas. or fem. *a flint.*

scintillam—sub. accus. sing. of scintilla, æ, fem. *a spark.*

excūdit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of excūdo, ere, di, sum, *to strike out.*

Achātes—sub. nom. sing. of Achātes.

suscēpit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of suscipio, ere, cēpi, ptam, *to take up, receive.* [175]

foliis—sub. abl. pl. of folium, i, neut. *a leaf.*

arida—adj. accus. pl. neut. of aridus, a, um, *dry.*

nutrimenta—sub. accus. pl. of *nutrimentum*, i, neut. *food, nutriment*. [176]

rapuit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of *rapio*.

fomite—sub. abl. sing. of *fomes*, itis, mas. *fuel*.

flammam—sub. accus. sing. of *flamma*.

Cererem—sub. accus. sing. of *Ceres*, eris, fem. *Ceres, the daughter of Saturn and Ops, and the goddess of corn, and by metonymy, corn, food*. [177]

corruptam—adj. and part. pass. accus. sing. fem. of *corruptus*, a, um, *corrupted, from corruptio, ere, corrupti, corruptum, to spoil, corrupt*.

cerealia—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *cereālis*, e, of *Ceres or corn, bread making—arma, implements*.

expediunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *expedio*, ire, īvi, itum, *to free, disengage*. [178]

fessi—part. pass. nom. pl. mas. of *fessus*, a, um, *weary, from fatisco*.

rerum—sub. gen. pl. of *res*, ei, fem. *a thing*.

fruges—sub. accus. pl. of *fruges*, um, fem. *fruits, corn, grain*.

receptas—part. pass. accus. pl. fem. of *receptus*, a, um, *recovered, from recipio, ere, cēpi, ceptum, to receive, recover*.

torrere—v. infin. pres. act. of *torreo*, ēre, ui, tostum, *to parch, toast, roast*. [179]

parant—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *paro*, āre, āvi, *to make, prepare*.

flammis—sub. abl. pl. of *flamma*. *frangere*—v. infin. pres. act. of *frango*.

scopulum—sub. accus. sing. of *scopulus*. [180]

conscendit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *conscendo*, ere, di, sum, *to climb or go up, ascend*.

omnem—adj. accus. sing. mas. of *omnis*.

prospectum—sub. accus. sing. of *prospectus*, ūs, mas. *a prospect, view*. [181]

pelago—sub. abl. sing. of *pelagus*. *petit*—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *peto*.

Anthea—sub. accus. sing. of *Antheus*, eos, ei, mas. *a friend of Æneas*.

jactatum—part. pass. accus. sing. mas. of *jactatus*. [182]

videat—v. 3 sing. pres. potent. act. of *video*.

Phrygius—adj. accus. pl. fem. of *Phrygius*, a, um, *Phrygian, of Phrygia, a country of Asia Minor*.

birēmes—sub. accus. pl. of *birēmis*, is, fem. *a bireme, a galley with two banks of oars*.

Capyn—sub. accus. sing. of *Capys*, mas. *a Trojan, who came with Æneas into Italy and founded Capua*. [183]

celsis—adj. abl. pl. fem. of *celsus*, a, um.

puppibus—sub. abl. pl. of *puppis*.

Caici—sub. gen. sing. of *Caicus*, i, mas. *a companion of Æneas*.

nullam—adj. accus. sing. fem. of *nullus*, a, um, *no one*. [184]

cervos—sub. accus. pl. of *cervus*, i, mas. *a stag, hart*.

prospicit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *prospicio*. [185]

errantes—part. pres. act. accus. pl. mas. of *errans*, tis, of *erro*.

hos—pron. demon. accus. pl. mas. of *hic*, hęc, hoc.

tota—adj. nom. pl. neut. of *totus*, a, um.

armenta—sub. nom. pl. of *armentum*, i, neut. *a herd*.

sequuntur—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. of *sequor*.

tergo—sub. abl. sing. of *tergum*, i, neut. *the back or hinder part of a thing*. [186]

longum—adj. nom. sing. neut. of *longus*, a, um.

valles—sub. accus. pl. of *vallis*, is, fem. *a valley*.

pascitur—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. of *pascor*, eris, i, *pastus*, dep. *to feed, graze*.

agmen—sub. nom. sing. of *agmen*.

constitit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic.

neut. of *consto*, *āre*, *stīti*, *stītum* and *ātum*, *to stand, stand together, stop.* [187]
arcum—sub. accus. sing. of *arcus*, *ūs*, rarely, i. mas. *a bow.*
manu—sub. abl. sing. of *manus*, *ūs*, fem. *a hand.*
celeris—adj. accus. pl. fem. of *celer* or *celeris*, *e*, *swift.*
sagittas—sub. accus. pl. of *sagitta*, *æ*, fem. *an arrow.*
fidus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *fidus*, *a*, *um.* [188]
tela—sub. accus. pl. of *telum*, i. neut. *a weapon.*
gerēbat—v. 3 sing. imperf. indic. act. of *gero.*
ductōres—sub. accus. pl. of *ductor*, *ōris*, mas. *a leader.* [189]
ipso—pron. adj. accus. pl. mas. of *ipse*, *a*, *um.*
capita—sub. accus. pl. of *caput*, *alta*—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *altus*, *a*, *um.*
ferentes—part. pres. act. accus. pl. mas. of *fero.*
cornibus—sub. abl. pl. of *cornu*, indecl. in sing. pl. *cornua*, neut. *a horn.* [190]
arboris—adj. abl. pl. neut. of *arboris*, *a*, *um*, *branchy, branched like a tree.*
sternit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *sterno*, *ere*, *stravi*, *atum*, *to prostrate.*
vulgus—sub. accus. sing. of *vulgus*.
misceat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *misceo.* [191]
telis—sub. abl. pl. of *telum*.
nemora—sub. ac. pl. of *nemus*.
frondea—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *frondeus*, *a*, *um*, *leafy, full of leaves.*
omnem—adj. accus. sing. fem. of *omnis*, *e.*
turbam—sub. accus. sing. of *turba*, *æ*, fem. *a multitude.*
prīus—adv. *before, sooner.* [192]
abstīti—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *abstīto*, *ere*, *stīti*, *to cease, desist.*
quān—adv. *than.*
ingentis—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *ingens*, *tis.*

victor—sub. nom. sing. of *victor*, *ōris*, mas. *a victor, conqueror.*
fundat—v. 3 sing. pres. potent. act. of *fundo*, *ere*, *fudi*, *fusum*, *to lay along, stretch.* [193]
humī—adv. *on the ground.*
numerus—sub. accus. sing. of *numerus*.
æquet—v. 3 sing. pres. potent. act. of *æquo*, *āre*, *ævi*, *to equal, equalise.*
socios—sub. accus. pl. of *socius*, *ii*, mas. *a companion, associate.*
partitur—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. of *partior*, *Iri*, *itus*, dep. *to divide, share, distribute.*
omnes—adj. accus. pl. mas. of *omnis*, *e.*
vina—sub. accus. pl. of *vinum*, i. neut. *wine.* [195]
bonus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *bonus*, *a*, *um*, *god.*
deinde—adv. *then.*
cadis—sub. abl. pl. of *cadus*, *i*, mas. *a measure containing about 18 gallons, a cask.*
onerārat—v. 3 sing. pluperf. indic. act. for *oneraverat*, of *onero*, *āre*, *ævi*, *to load.*
Acestes—sub. nom. sing. of *Acestes*, *æ*, mas. *son of Criniseus and Egesta, and king of the country near Drepanum in Sicily.*
Trinacrio—adj. abl. sing. neut. of *Trinacrius*, *a*, *um*, *Trinacrian, of Trinacria, an ancient name of Sicily, from its triangular form and three promontories.* [196]
dederat—v. 3 sing. pluperf. indic. act. of *do.*
abeuntibus—part. pres. neut. dat. pl. mas. of *abiens*, *abeuntis*, from *abeo*, *ire*, *ivi*, *itum*, *to depart, go away.*
heros—sub. nom. sing. of *heros*, *ōis*, mas. *a hero.* [197]
dividit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *divido*, *ere*, *isi*, *isum*, *to divide.*
maerentia—part. pres. neut. accus. pl. neut. of *maerens*, *tis*, of *maereo*, *ēre*, *mæstus*, *to mourn.*
socii—sub. voc. pl. of *socius*. [198]
neque—conj. *neither, nor.*
ignāri—adj. nom. pl. mas. of *ignārus*, *a*, *um*, *ignorant.*

venius—v. subs. 1 pl. pres. indic. of sum.

antē—adv. before.

malorum—sub. gen. pl. of malum, i, neut. an evil.

passi—part. pass. voc. pl. mas. of passus, a, um, from patior. [199]
graviōra—adj. nom. pl. neut. of gravior, ius, comp. of gravis, e, heavy, weighty.

dabit—v. 3 s. fut. ind. act. of do.

Deus—sub. nom. sing. of Deus.

finem—sub. accus. sing. of finis, is, mas. or fem. an end.

vos—pron. nom. pl. of tu. [200]

Scyllæam—adj. accus. sing. pl. of Scyllæus, a, um, *Scyllæan*, of Scylla, dangerous rocks between Italy and Sicily.

rabiem—sub. accus. sing. of rabies, iei, fem. rage, fury, madness.

penitūs—adv. within.

sonantes—part. pres. neut. accus. pl. mas. of sonans, tis, of sono, āre, ui, itum and ātum, to sound.

accēstis—v. 2 pl. perf. indic. neut. contr. for accessistis, of accēdo, ere, ssi, ssum, to approach, accede. [201]

scopulos—sub. ac. pl. of scopulus.

Cyclopea—adj. accus. pl. neut. of Cyclopeus, a, um, *Cyclopean*, of Cyclopes, a race of gigantic men, inhabiting the western part of Sicily.

expertī—part. nom. pl. mas. of expertus, a, um, *experienced*, from experior, īri, ertus, to out, experience. [202]

revocāte—v. 2 pl. imperat. act. of revoco, āre, āvi, to recall.

mœstum—adj. accus. sing. mas. of mœstus, a, um, *sad*, sorrowful.

timōrem—sub. accus. sing. of timor, ōris, mas. fear, dread.

mīttite—v. 2 pl. imperat. act. of mitto, ere, misi, missum, to send, dismiss. [203]

foras—adv. perhaps.

meminisse—v. infin. perf. of meminī, memento, meminero, meminisse, defect. to remember.

jurābit—v. 3 sing. fut. indic. act.

of juvo, āre, jūvi, jūtum, to delight, please.

varios—adj. accus. pl. mas. of varius, a, um, *various*. [204]

discrimina—sub. accus. pl. of discrimen, inis, neut. *diversity*, *difference*, *peril*.

tendimus—v. 1 pl. pres. indic. act. of tendo. [205]

Latium—sub. ac. sing. of Latium.

sedes—sub. accus. pl. of sedes.

quētas—adj. accus. pl. fem. of quētus, a, um, *quiet*.

ostendunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of ostendo, ere, di, sum and tum, to show, point out, hold to view. [206]

illic—adv. there, in that place.

regna—sub. accus. pl. of regnum.

resurgere—v. infin. pres. neut. of resurgo, ere, rexi, ctum, to rise or flourish again.

durāte—v. 2 pl. imperat. act. or neut. of duro, āre, āvi, to abide, endure. [207]

vosmet—pron. com. 2 per. accus. pl. yourselves.

rebus—sub. dat. pl. of res, ei.

servāte—v. 2 pl. imperat. act. of servo, āre, āvi, to keep, preserve.

secundis—adj. dat. pl. fem. of secundus, a, um, *prosperous*.

cūris—sub. abl. pl. of cura, æ, fem. care. [208]

ingentibus—adj. abl. pl. fem. of ingens, tis.

æger—adj. nom. sing. mas. of æger, ra, rum, sick.

spem—sub. accus. sing. of spes, ei, fem. hope. [209]

vultu—sub. abl. sing. of vultus, ūs, mas. the aspect, countenance.

simulat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of simulo, āre, āvi, to feign.

altum—adj. accus. sing. mas. of altus, a, um.

dolōrem—sub. ac. sing. of dolor.

prædæ—sub. dat. sing. of præda, æ, fem. a prey. [210]

accingunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of accingo, ere, xi, ctum, to gird.

dapis—sub. dat. pl. of daps, dapis, fem. a feast.

- futūris*—part. fut. dat. pl. fem. of *futūrus*, a, um, *about to be, future*, of sum. [211]
- tergora*—sub. accus. pl. of *tergus*, oris, neut. *a skin, hide*. [211]
- diripiunt*—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *diripio*, ere, *diripui*, eptum, *tear off or away*.
- costis*—sub. abl. pl. of *costa*, æ, fem. *a rib, side*.
- viscera*—sub. accus. pl. of *viscus*, eris, neut. *bowels, carcase, or all the fleshy parts under the skin*.
- nudent*—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *nudo*, āre, āvi, *to lay bare or naked*.
- pars*—sub. nom. sing. of *pars*, tis, fem. *part, some*. [212]
- frusta*—sub. accus. pl. of *frustum*, i, neut. *a fragment, broken piece*.
- secant*—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *seco*, āre, ui, ctum and ātum, *to cut in pieces*.
- verubus*—sub. abl. pl. of *veru*, indecl. pl. *verua*, uum, ubus, neut. *a spit*.
- tremētia*—part. pres. neut. ac. pl. neut. of *tremens*, tis, from *tremo*, ere, ui, *to tremble, shake*.
- figunt*—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *figo*, ere, xi, xum, *to fix*.
- alhēna*—sub. accus. pl. of *alhēnum*, i, neut. *a brazen vessel, kettle, copper*. [213]
- locant*—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *loco*, āre, āvi, *to place*.
- alii*—adj. nom. pl. mas. of *alius*, a, ud, *another, other*.
- ministrant*—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *ministro*, āre, āvi, *to minister*.
- victu*—sub. abl. sing. of *victus*, ūs and i, mas. *food, victuals*. [214]
- revocant*—v. 3 pl. pres. act. of *revoco*.
- vires*—sub. accus. pl. of *vis*.
- fusi*—part. pass. nom. pl. mas. of *fusus*, a, um, *stretched, extended, from fundo*.
- herbam*—sub. ac. sing. of *herba*, æ, fem. *herb, grass*.
- implentur*—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. pass. of *impleo*, ēre, ēvi, ētum, *to fill*. [215]
- veteris*—adj. gen. sing. mas. of *vetus*, eris.
- Bacchi*—sub. gen. sing. of *Bacchus*, i, mas. *the god of vintage and wine, used absolutely for wine*.
- pinguis*—adj. gen. sing. fem. of *pinguis*, e, *fat*.
- ferina*—sub. gen. sing. of *ferina*, æ, fem. *flesh of a wild beast, venison*.
- exempta*—part. pass. nom. sing. fem. of *exemptus*, a, um, of *eximo*, ere, ēmi, emptum, *to take out or away*. [216]
- fames*—sub. nom. sing. of *fames*, is, fem. *hunger*.
- mensæ*—sub. nom. pl. of *mensa*, æ, fem. *a table*.
- remōta*—part. pass. nom. pl. fem. of *remōtus*, a, um, from *remo-veo*, ēre, remōvi, ōtum, *to remove*.
- amissos*—part. pass. accus. pl. mas. of *amissus*, a, um, *missed, lost, from amitto*, ere, amisi, amissum, *to miss, lose*. [217]
- sermōne*—sub. abl. sing. of *sermo*, ōnis, mas. *a word, discourse*.
- requirunt*—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *requiro*, ere, sivi, situm, *to ask, enquire, require*.
- metum*—sub. accus. sing. of *metus*, ūs, mas. *fear*. [218]
- dubii*—adj. nom. pl. mas. of *dubius*, a, um, *dubious, doubtful*.
- seu*—conj. *or, either, whether*.
- vivere*—v. inf. pres. neut. of *vivo*, ere, vixi, ctum, *to live, be alive*.
- credant*—v. 3 pl. pres. potent. act. of *credo*, ere, didi, ditum, *to think, believe*.
- sive*—conj. *or, either*. [219]
- extrēma*—sub. acc. pl. of *extrēmum*, i, neut. *the extremity, death, or adj. acc. pl. neut. of extrēmus*, a, um, *extreme, best*.
- pati*—v. infin. pres. of *patior*.
- exaudire*—v. infin. pres. act. of *exaudio*, ire, īvi, itum, *to hear, hear perfectly*.
- vocātos*—part. pass. accus. pl. mas. of *vocātus*, a, um, of *voco*.
- præcipuè*—adv. *principally, particularly*. [220]

dj. nom. sing. mas. of pius,
, pious, devout.

adv. now; repeated, *one
 another while.*

adj. gen. sing. mas. of
 or acris, e, *acrid, brisk,
 itly.* [221]

—s. gen. sing. of Orontes.

—sub. gen. sing. of Amy-
 i, mas. *one of the com-
 panions of Æneas, afterwards*

by Turnus, l. ix. v. 772.

—sub. accus. sing. of

—v. 3 sing. pres. indic.
 with an ac. from gemo,

i, itum, *to mourn, bemoan.*

—adj. accus. pl. neut. of
 lis, e, *cruel.*

ub. ac. pl. of fatum. [222]

sub. gen. sing. of Lycus, i,
one of the companions of

us.

—adj. accus. sing. mas. of
 e.

sub. accus. sing. of Gyas,
us, a companion of Æneas.

um—sub. accus. sing. of
 thus, i, mas. *also a com-
 panion of Æneas, from whom*

*Lucentii at Rome were de-
 ceived, l. v. 122.*

ub. nom. sing. of finis. [223]

—sub. nom. sing. of Ju-
 Jovis.

—sub. abl. sing. of æther.

us—part. act. nom. sing.
 of despiciens, tis, from

io, ere, exi, ectum, *to look*

at. [224]

sub. accus. sing. of mare.

n—adj. accus. sing. neut.
 ilivolus, a, um, *sailing,*

on, navigable.

—part. pres. neut. accus.
 n. of jacens, tis, of jaceo.

adj. accus. pl. mas. of latus,
 i, *wide.* [225]

—sub. ac. pl. of populus.

—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act.
 igo, ère, xi, xum. *to fasten,*

at. [226]

—sub. accus. pl. of lumen,
 neut. *light, a luminous*

an eye.

regnis—sub. abl. pl. of regnum.

illum—pron. adj. accus. sing. mas.
 of ille, a, ud. [227]

tales—adj. ac. pl. fem. of talis, e.

jactantem—part. pres. act. accus.
 sing. m. of jactans, tis.

curas—sub. accus. pl. of cura.

tristior—adj. nom. sing. fem. of
 tristior, us, comp. of tristis, e,

sad, sorrowful. [228]

lacrymis—sub. abl. pl. of lacryma,
 æ, fem. *a tear.*

suffusa—part. pass. nom. sing.
 fem. of suffusus, a, um, *suffused,*

of suffundo, ere, fudi, sum, to

pour down; or upon. [229]

nitentes—part. pres. neut. accus.
 pl. mas. of nitens, tis, from

niteo, ère, ui, *to shine, glisten.*

alloquitur—v. 3 sing. pres. indic.
 of alloquor, i, allocutus, dep.

to speak to, accost, or address.

Venus—sub. nom. sing. of Venus,
 eris, fem. *the goddess of love,*

beauty and mirth.

res—sub. accus. pl. of res.

æternis—adj. abl. pl. neut. of
 æternus, a, um. [230]

regis—v. 2 sing. pres. indic. act.
 of rego.

imperiiis—s. abl. pl. of impe-
 rium.

fulmine—sub. abl. sing. of fulmen,
 inis, neut. *lightning.*

terres—v. 2 sing. pres. indic. act.
 of terreo, ère, ui, itum, *to ter-*

rify, affright.

meus—pron. adj. nom. sing. mas.
 of meus, a, um, *my.* [231]

te—pron. acc. sing. of tu.

committere—v. infin. pres. act. of
 committo.

tantum—adj. accus. sing. neut. of
 tantus, a, um.

potère—v. 3 pl. perf. indic. neut.
 of possum.

quibus—pron. rel. dat. pl. mas. of
 qui, quæ, quod.

funera—sub. acc. pl. of funus,
 eris, neut. *a funeral, death.*

passis—part. dat. pl. mas. of pas-
 sus, a, um, from patior.

cunctus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of
 cunctus, a, um. [233]

terrarum—sub. gen. pl. of terra.

- clauditur*—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. pass. of *claudo*.
orbis—sub. nom. sing. of *orbis*, is, mas. *a world, orb*.
certè—adv. *certainly, surely*. [234]
Romānoi—sub. accus. pl. of *Romāni*, ōrum, mas. *Romans*.
volentibus—part. pres. abl. pl. mas. of *volvens*, tis, from *volvo*.
annis—sub. abl. pl. of *annus*, i, mas. *a year*. [235]
fore—v. sub. infin. fut. of *sum*.
revocātū—part. pass. abl. sing. mas. of *revocātus*, a, um, from *revoco*.
Teuceri—sub. gen. sing. of *Teucer*, cri, mas. *a king of Phrygia, son of Scamander*.
qui—pron. rel. nom. pl. mas. of *qui*, quæ, quod. [236]
omni—adj. abl. sing. fem. of *omnis*, e.
ditione—sub. abl. sing. of *ditio*, ōnis, fem. *rule, empire, subjection*.
tenērent—v. 3 pl. imperf. potent. act. of *teneo*.
pollicitus—part. nom. sing. mas. of *pollicitus*, a, um, of *polliceor*, ēri, itus sum, *to promise*. [237]
genitor—sub. voc. sing. of *genitor*.
sententia—sub. nom. sing. of *sententia*, æ, fem. *opinion, advice, judgment, sentence*.
vertit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *verto*.
hōc—pron. demon. abl. sing. neut. of *hic*, hæc, hoc. [238]
equidem—conj. *I indeed, contr. for ego quidem*.
occūsum—sub. accus. sing. of *occāsus*, ūs, mas. *a fall, destruction*.
tristes—adj. accus. pl. fem. of *tristis*, e.
ruinæ—sub. accus. pl. of *ruīna*, æ, fem. *a ruin*.
solābar—v. 1 sing. imperf. indic. of *solor*, āri, dep. *to comfort, console*. [239]
contraria—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *contrarius*, a, um, *contrary*.
repēdens—part. pres. act. nom. sing. fem. of *repēdens*, tis, of *rependo*, ere, di, sum, *to weigh back, pay, compensate, and simply to weigh*.
eadem—pron. adj. nom. sing. fem. of *idem*, *eadem*, *idem*, *the same*. [240]
fortūna—sub. nom. sing. of *fortūna*, æ, fem. *fortune*.
viros—sub. accus. pl. of *vir*.
casibus—sub. abl. pl. of *casus*.
actos—part. pass. accus. pl. mas. of *actus*, a, um, of *ago*.
rex—sub. voc. sing. of *rex*. [241]
magne—adj. voc. sing. mas. of *magnus*, a, um.
labōrum—sub. gen. pl. of *labor*, or labos.
Antēnor—sub. nom. sing. of *Antēnor*, oris, mas. *a Trojan nobleman*. [242]
elapsus—part. nom. sing. mas. of *elapsus*, a, um, of *elābor*, i, psus, dep. *to slide away, escape*.
Achivis—sub. abl. pl. of *Achivi*, ōrum, mas. *Achéans, but used indiscriminately for Grecians*.
Illyricos—adj. accus. pl. mas. of *Illyricus*, a, um, *Illyrian, of Illyricum or Illyria, a large country of Europe, on the Adriatic sea, opposite Italy*. [243]
penetrāre—v. infin. pres. act. of *penetro*, āre, āvi, *to penetrate*.
intima—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *intimus*, a, um, *inmost*.
tutus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *tutus*, a, um, *safe*.
Liburnōrum—sub. gen. pl. of *Liburni*, ōrum, mas. *the inhabitants of Liburnia, a country of Illyricum between Istria and Dalmatia*. [244]
fontem—sub. accus. sing. of *fons*, tis, mas. *a fountain*.
superāre—v. infin. pres. act. of *superō*, āre, āvi, *to overpass*.
Timāvi—sub. gen. sing. of *Timāvus*, i, mas. *a broad river of Italy, which falls into the Adriatic sea*.
novem—adj. indecl. pl. *nine*. [245]
it—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *eo*, ire, īvi, itum, *to go, go forth, flow*. [246]
mare—sub. nom. sing. of *mare*

proruptum—part. pass. nom. sing. neut. of *proruptus*, a, um, *broken, headlong*, of *prorumpo*, ere, rūpi, ruptum, *to break or send forth*.
arva—sub. accus. pl. of *arvum*, i, neut. *a field*.
sonanti—part. pres. neut. abl. sing. mas. of *sonans*, tis, of *sono*.
tamen—conj. *nevertheless*. [247]
Patavi—sub. gen. sing. contr. of *Patavium*, ii, neut. *Padua*, a city of Italy, north of the Po, on the shores of the Adriatic.
locāvit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of loco.
genti—sub. dat. sing. of gens. [248]
nomen—sub. accus. sing. of *nomen*, inis, neut. *a name*.
fixit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of figo.
Troia—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *Troius*, a, um. [249]
placidū—adj. abl. sing. fem. of *placidus*, a, um, *quiet, placid*.
compositus—part. pass. nom. sing. mas. contr. of *compositus*, a, um, of *compono*, ere, sui, situm, *to put together, compose*.
pace—sub. abl. sing. of *pax*, pacis, fem. *peace*.
quiescit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *quiesco*, ere, quievi, incept. *to be quiet, to rest*. [250]
nos—pron. 1 per pl. nom. of ego.
tua—pron. adj. nom. sing. fem. of *tuus*, a, um, *thy*.
progenies—sub. nom. sing. of *progenies*.
annuis—v. 2 sing. pres. indic. act. and neut. of *annuo*, ere, i, *to nod, assent, grant*.
arcem—sub. accus. sing. of *arx*.
infandum—adj. nom. sing. neut. of *infandus*, a, um, *unutterable, inexpressible*. [251]
amissis—part. pass. abl. pl. fem. of *amissus*, a, um, of *amitto*.
prodimur—v. 1 pl. pres. indic. pass. of *prodo*, ere, didi, itum, *to surrender, betray*. [252]
Italis—adj. abl. pl. fem. of *Italus*, a, um.
disjungimur—v. 1 pl. pres. indic. pass. of *disjungo*, ere, xi, ctum, *to disjoin, separate*.

hic—pron. dem. nom. sing. mas. of *hic*, hæc, hoc. [253]
pietatis—sub. gen. sing. of *pietas*.
honos—sub. nom. sing. of *honor*.
repōnis—v. 2 sing. pres. indic. act. of *repōno*.
olli—pron. adj. for *illi*, dat. sing. fem. of *ille*, illa, illud. [254]
subridens—part. pres. neut. nom. sing. mas. of *subridens*, tis, of *subrideo*, ēre, risi, sum, *to smile*.
sator—sub. nom. sing. of *sator*, ōris, mas. *a sower, planter, creator, begetter*.
deūrum—sub. gen. pl. of *deus*.
quo—pron. relat. abl. sing. mas. of *qui*, quæ, quod. [255]
scrēnat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *serēno*, āre, āvi, *to clear up, serene*.
oscula—sub. accus. pl. of *osculum*, li, neut. *a kiss, a lip*. [256]
libāvit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of *libo*, āre, āvi, *to taste, sip*.
nata—sub. gen. sing. of *nata*, æ, fem. *a daughter*.
parce—v. 2 sing. imperat. act. of *parco*, ere, peperci, parsi and parciui, parsum, *to spare, refrain*. [257]
metu—sub. abl. sing. of *metus*.
Cytheræa—sub. voc. sing. of *Cytheræa*, æ, fem. *a name of Venus*.
manent—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. neut. of *maneo*.
immōta—adj. nom. pl. neut. of *immotus*, a, um, *unmoved*.
tuōrum—pron. gen. pl. mas. of *tuus*, a, um.
cernes—v. 2 sing. fut. indic. act. of *cerno*, ere, crēvi, crētum, *to see, discern*. [258]
promissa—part. pass. accus. pl. neut. of *promissus*, a, um, of *promitto*, ere, misi, ssum, *to promise*.
Lavini—sub. gen. sing. contr. of *Lavinium*, ii, neut. *Lavinium*.
mœnia—s. ac. pl. of *mœnia*. [259]
sublimem—adj. accus. sing. mas. of *sublimis*, e, *exalted, sublime*.
feres—v. 2 sing. fut. ind. act. of *fero*.
magnanimum—adj. accus. sing.

- mas. of *impugnatus*, a, um, *impugnatus*. [260]
Enim—sub. accus. sing. of *Enim*. [261]
fuler—v. 1 sing. fut. indic. of *fulgere*.
quædæ—adv. *whence, where, among those*.
hæc—pron. demonstr. noun. sing. fem. of *hic, hæc, hoc*.
cure—sub. noun. sing. of *cure*.
remordet—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *remordere*, *ere, de, sum, to bite again, gnaw*.
longius—adv. comparat. of *longe*. *far, at a distance*. [262]
vultus—part. pres. act. noun. sing. mas. of *vultus*, *is, of volto*.
fatum—sub. gen. pl. of *factum*.
arcana—sub. accus. pl. of *arcana*, *i, neut. a secret, mystery*.
movido—v. 1 sing. fut. indic. act. of *movere*. [263]
bellum—sub. ar. sing. of *bellum*.
ingens—adj. accus. sing. neut. of *ingens*.
gerit—v. 3 sing. fut. indic. act. of *gerere*.
feceris—adj. accus. pl. mas. of *feceris*, *cis, feceris*.
contendit—v. 3 sing. fut. indic. act. of *contendere*, *ere, tindi, tatum, to beat, smite*. [264]
mores—sub. accus. pl. of *mores*, *is, mas. a manner, custom*.
punct—v. 3 sing. fut. indic. act. of *pungere*, *ere, sui and ivi, itum, to lay, establish*.
tertis—adj. noun. sing. fem. of *tertius*, *a, um, third*. [265]
regnum—part. pres. act. accus. sing. mas. of *regnare*, *tis, of regno*.
videris—v. 3 sing. fut. potent. neut. of *video*.
estas—sub. noun. sing. of *estas*, *is, fem. summer*.
terna—adj. noun. pl. neut. of *terni*, *æ, a, three*. [266]
transierint—v. 3 pl. fut. potent. neut. of *transire*, *ire, ivi, itum, to pass over*.
Rutulæ—sub. abl. pl. of *Rutulæ*, *orum, mas. Rutulians, a very ancient people of Italy*.
hinc—adv. noun. pl. neut. of *hinc*, *is, a, um, thence, with tempus understood, whence*.
subito—part. pass. abl. pl. mas. of *subire*, *a, um, of subigo, ere, egi, actum, to subdue*.
et—conj. *and*. [267]
puer—sub. noun. sing. of *puer*, *i, mas. a boy*.
Ascanius—sub. noun. sing. of *Ascanius*, *is, mas. the son of Æneas*.
cui—pron. relat. dat. sing. mas. of *qui, quæ, quod*.
cognomen—sub. noun. sing. of *cognomen*, *is, neut. a surname*.
filius—sub. dat. sing. of *filius*, *i, mas. filius*.
addit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. pass. of *addere*, *ere, mi, itum, to add*. [268]
ille—sub. noun. sing. of *ille*, *i, mas. ille*.
res—sub. noun. sing. of *res*.
stetit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *stare*, *steti, statum, to stand, remain*.
ille—adv. noun. sing. fem. of *ille*, *a, um, illæ, Trojan*.
regno—sub. dat. sing. of *regnum*, *i*.
triginta—adj. pl. indeclin. *thirty*.
magnæ—adj. accus. pl. mas. of *magnus*, *a, um*. [269]
vultus—part. fut. pass. abl. pl. mas. of *vultus*, *a, um, of volto*.
mensis—sub. abl. pl. of *mensis*, *is, mas. a month*.
orbis—sub. accus. pl. of *orbis*, *is, mas. a circle, orb*.
explebit—v. 3 sing. fut. indic. act. of *expleo*, *ere, eri, itum, to fill*.
sede—sub. abl. sing. of *sedes*. [270]
transfert—v. 3 sing. fut. indic. act. of *transferre*, *ferre, tuli, latum, to transfer*. [271]
longum—adj. accus. sing. fem. of *longus*, *a, um*.
multis—adj. abl. sing. fem. of *multus*, *a, um, much*.
muniet—v. 3 sing. fut. indic. act. of *munio*, *ire, ivi, to fortify*.
Albæ—sub. accus. sing. of *Albæ*, *æ, fem. a city of Latium, called*

- Longa*, because it extended along the hill *Albanus*.
tercentum—adj. indeclin. three hundred. [272]
totos—adj. accus. pl. mas. of totus, a, um.
regnabitur—v. impers. fut. indic. pass. of regno.
Hectored—adj. abl. sing. fem. of Hectoreus, a, um, an epithet derived from Hector, and applied to the Trojans, as best expressive of valour and intrepidity. [273]
donec—adv. until.
sacerdos—sub. nom. sing. of sacerdos, otis, com. gen. a priest or priestess.
Marte—sub. abl. sing. of Mars, tis, mas. the son of Jupiter and Juno, and the god of war. [274]
gravis—adj. nom. sing. fem. of gravis, e, pregnant, impregnate.
geminam—adj. accus. sing. fem. of geminus, a, um, double, twin.
partu—sub. abl. sing. of partus, us, mas. a birth.
Ilia—sub. nom. sing. of Ilia, æ, fem. the daughter of Numitor, king of the Albans, and mother of Romulus and Remus.
prolem—sub. acc. sing. of proles.
inde—adv. thence. [275]
lupæ—sub. gen. sing. of lupa, æ, fem. a she wolf.
fulvo—adj. abl. sing. neut. of fulvus, a, um, of a deep yellow, tawny.
nutricis—sub. gen. sing. of nutrix, icis, fem. a nurse.
tegmine—sub. abl. sing. of tegmen, inis, neut. a covering, hide.
lætus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of lætus, a, um. [276]
Romulus—sub. nom. sing. of Romulus, i, nias. the son of Mars and Ilia, and founder of Rome.
excipiet—v. 3 sing. fut. indic. act. of excipio, ere, cēpi, ceptum, to receive, acquire.
Mavortia—adj. accus. pl. neut. of Mavortius, a, um, of Mavors, or Mars, martial.
condet—v. 3 sing. fut. indic. act. of condo.
suo—pron. adj. abl. sing. neut. of suus, a, um, his. [277]
de—prep. of, from.
nomine—sub. abl. sing. of nomen.
dicet—v. 3 sing. fut. indic. act. of dico. [278]
metas—sub. accus. pl. of meta, æ, fem. a pillar at the end of the race course, a bound, limit.
tempora—sub. accus. pl. of tempus, oris, neut. time.
pono—v. 1 sing. pres. indic. act. of pono.
sine—prep. without. 279
sine—sub. abl. sing. of finis.
dedi—v. 1 sing. perf. indic. act. of do.
quin—conj. moreover.
aspera—adj. nom. sing. fem. of asper, eta, erum, harsh.
fatigat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of fatigo, āre, āvi, to fatigue, weary. [280]
consilia—sub. accus. pl. of consilium, ii, neut. counsel. [281]
melius—adj. acc. sing. neut. better, comparat. of bonus, good.
referet—v. 3 sing. fut. indic. act. of refero.
fovēbit—v. 3 sing. fut. indic. act. of foveo.
dominos—sub. accus. pl. of dominus, i, mas. a lord. [282]
togātam—adj. accus. sing. fem. of togātus, a, um, gowned.
placitum—sub. nom. sing. of placitum, i, neut. pleasure, decree, will. [283]
veniet—v. 3 sing. fut. indic. act. of venio.
lustris—sub. abl. pl. of lustrum, i, neut. the purgation of a city by sacrifices every fifth year, and hence, the period which intervened.
labentibus—part. pres. abl. pl. neut. of labens, tis, of labor, lābi, lapsus sum, dep. to glide.
ætās—sub. nom. sing. of ætas, ātis, fem. an age.
Assaraci—sub. gen. sing. of Assaracus, i, mas. a prince of the Trojans, who were frequently called his descendants. [284]
Phthiam—sub. accus. sing. of

- Phthia*, æ, a town of *Phthiotis*, *east of mount Othrys in Thessaly, where Achilles was born.*
- clarus*, —adj. accus. pl. fem. of *clarus*, a, um, *illustrious.*
- Mycenæ*, —sub. accus. pl. of *Mycenæ*, arum, fem. a town of *Argolis in Peloponnesus, once the capital of a kingdom.*
- servitum*, —sub. abl. sing. of *servitium*, ii, neut. *service, subjection.* [285]
- premit* —v. 3 sing. fut. indic. act. of *premo*.
- victis* —part. pass. dat. pl. mas. of *victus*, a, um, of *vinco.*
- dominabitur* —v. 3 sing. fut. indic. of *dominor*, ari, atus, sum. dep. *to rule, bear rule.*
- nascitur* —v. 3 sing. fut. indic. of *nascor*, i, natus sum. dep. *to be born.* [286]
- pulchrâ* —adj. abl. sing. fem. of *pulcher*, ra, rum.
- Trojânus* —adj. nom. sing. mas. of *Trojâna*, a, um.
- origine* —sub. abl. sing. of *origo*, ginis, fem. *origin.*
- Cæsar* —sub. nom. sing. of *Cæsar*, aris, mas. a surname of the *Julian family at Rome.* [287]
- oceano* —sub. abl. sing. of *oceanus*, i, mas. *the ocean, or main sea.*
- famam* —sub. accus. sing. of *fama*, æ, fem. *fame.*
- terminet* —v. 3 sing. pres. potent. act. of *termino*, âre, âvi, *to bound.*
- astris* —sub. abl. pl. of *astrum*, i, neut. a *star.*
- Julius* —sub. nom. sing. of *Julius*, ii, mas. *the first Roman emperor.* [288]
- dimissum* —part. pass. nom. sing. neut. of *dimissus*, a, um, of *dimitto*, ere, ssi, ssum, *to send down, derive.*
- Iūlo* —sub. abl. sing. of *Iūlus*.
- hunc* —pron. demon. accus. sing. mas. of *hic*, hæc, hoc. [289]
- tu* —pron. 2 per. nom. sing. of *tu.*
- spoliis* —sub. abl. pl. of *spolium*, ii, neut. a *spoil.*
- orientis* —sub. gen. sing. of *oriens*, tis, mas, *the sun rising, east.*
- onustum* —adj. accus. sing. mas. of *onustus*, a, um, *laden.*
- accipies* —v. 2 sing. fut. indic. act. of *accipio*, ere, cepi, ceptum, *to take, receive.* [290]
- secūra* —adj. nom. sing. fem. of *secūrus*, a, um, *free from care, secure.*
- vocabitur* —v. 3 sing. fut. indic. pass. of *voco*.
- votis* —sub. abl. pl. of *votum*, i, neut. a *vow, prayer.*
- aspera* —adj. nom. pl. neut. of *asper*, ra, rum. [291]
- positis* —part. pass. abl. pl. neut. of *positus*, a, um, of *pono.*
- mitescet* —v. 3 pl. fut. indic. neut. of *mitesco*, ere; incept. *to grow gentle.*
- sæcula* —sub. nom. pl. of *sæculum*, i, neut. *an age.*
- bellis* —sub. abl. pl. of *bellum*.
- cana* —adj. nom. sing. fem. of *canus*, a, um, *hoary.* [292]
- fides* —sub. nom. sing. of *fides*, ei, fem. *faith.*
- Vesta* —sub. nom. sing. of *Vesta*, æ, fem. *the daughter of Saturn and Rhea, and the goddess of fire, and patroness of the vestal virgins.*
- Remo* —sub. abl. sing. of *Remus*, i, mas. *the brother of Romulus.*
- fratre* —sub. abl. sing. of *frater*.
- Quirinus* —sub. nom. sing. of *Quirinus*, i, mas. a surname of *Mars, given to Romulus when deified.*
- jura* —sub. accus. pl. of *jus*, juris, neut. a *law.* [293]
- dabunt* —v. 3 pl. fut. indic. act. of *do*.
- diræ* —adj. nom. pl. fem. of *dirus*, a, um, *dire, dreadful.*
- ferro* —sub. abl. sing. of *ferrum*, i, neut. *iron.*
- arctis* —adj. abl. pl. fem. of *arctus*, a, um, *close, strict.*
- claudentur* —v. 3 pl. fut. indic. pass. of *claudo*. [294]
- portæ* —sub. nom. pl. of *porta*.
- impius* —adj. nom. sing. mas. of *impius*, a, um, *impious.*
- sæva* —adj. accus. pl. neut. of *sævus*, a, um. [295]

sedens—part. pres. nom. sing. mas. of *sedens*, tis, of *sedeo*.
super—prep. upon.
centum—adj. indeclin. pl. a hundred.
vinculus—part. pass. nom. sing. mas. of *vinculus*, a, um, of *vincio*, ire, xi, ctum, to bind.
aeneas—adj. abl. pl. mas. of *aeneas*, a, um, *brazen*.
post—prep. behind. [296]
tergum—sub. ac. sing. of *tergum*.
nodus—sub. abl. pl. of *nodus*, i, mas. a knot.
fremet—v. 3 sing. fut. indic. neut. of *fremo*.
horridus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *horridus*, a, um, *horrid*, horrible.
ore—sub. abl. sing. of *os*, ōris.
cruentus—adj. abl. sing. neut. of *cruentus*, a, um, *bloody*.
Maia—sub. abl. sing. of *Maia*, æ, fem. daughter of *Atlas* and *Pleione*, and mother of *Mercury* by *Jupiter*. [297]
genitum—part. pass. accus. sing. mas. of *genitus*, a, um, of *geno*, ere, ui, itum, to beget.
demittit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *demitto*. [298]
ut—adv. that, to the end that.
terra—sub. nom. pl. of *terra*.
novæ—adj. nom. pl. fem. of *novus*, a, um, *new*.
pateant—v. 3 pl. pres. potent. neut. of *pateo*, ēre, ui, to be open.
Carthaginis—sub. gen. sing. of *Carthago*, inis, fem. *Carthage*.
arces—sub. nom. pl. of *arx*.
hospitio—sub. abl. sing. of *hospitium*, i, neut. an inn, entertainment, hospitality. [299]
Teucris—sub. dat. pl. of *Teucris*, ōrum, mas. *Teucrians*, *Trojans*.
ne—adv. lest, lest that.
fati—sub. gen. sing. of *fatum*.
nescia—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *nescius*, a, um, *ignorant*.
Dido—sub. nom. sing. of *Dido*, ōnis and ūs, fem. daughter of *Belus*, king of *Tyre*, and wife of *Sichæus*, priest of *Hercules*.
finibus—sub. abl. pl. of *finis*. [300]
arcet—v. 3 sing. imperf. potent.

act. of *arceo*, ēre, ui, sup. caret, to keep off, drive from.
volat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *volo*, āre, āvi, to fly.
āera—sub. accus. sing. of *āer*, is, mas, the air.
magnum—adj. accus. sing. mas. of *magnum*, a, um. [301]
remigio—sub. abl. sing. of *remigium*, ii, neut. a rowing, flying.
alārū—sub. gen. pl. of *ala*, æ, fem. a wing.
citus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *citus*, a, um, swift.
adstitit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. neut. of *adsto* or *asto*, āre, iti, itum, to stand, stand by.
facit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *facio*. [302]
ferocia—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *ferox*.
Pœni—sub. nom. pl. of *Pœni*, ōrum, mas. *Carthaginians*, probably corrupted from *Phœni* or *Phœnices*, *Phœnicians*.
corda—sub. accus. pl. of *cor*. [303]
volente—part. pres. neut. abl. sing. mas. of *volens*, tis, of *volo*, vis, vult, velle, volui, to be willing.
Deo—sub. abl. sing. of *Deus*.
imprimis—adv. first, for the first place or time, principally.
quiescunt—adj. accus. sing. mas. of *quiescunt*, a, um.
accipit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *accipio*. [304]
Teucros—sub. accus. pl. of *Teucris*.
animum—sub. ac. sing. of *animus*.
mentem—sub. accus. sing. of *mens*.
benignam—adj. accus. sing. fem. of *benignus*, a, um, *benignant*.
noctem—sub. accus. sing. of *nox*. [305]
plurima—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *plurimus*, a, um, very many.
primum—adv. first. [306]
lux—sub. nom. sing. of *lux*, cis, fem. light.
alma—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *almus*, a, um, refreshing, genial.
data est—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. pass. of *do*.
exire—v. infin. pres. neut. of *exeo*,
 D 3

- ire, ivi, itum, *to go out, or forth.*
- locos—sub. accus. pl. of locus.
- novus—adj. accus. pl. mas. of novus, a, um. [307]
- quas—pron. interrog. accus. pl. fem. of quis, quæ, quid.
- accesserit—v. 3 sing. perf. potent. neut. of accedo, ere, asi, ssum, *to accede, approach.*
- teneant—v. 3 pl. pres. potent. act. of teneo. [308]
- inculta—adj. accus. pl. neut. of incultus, a, um, *uncultivated.*
- homines—sub. nom. pl. of homo.
- fera—sub. nom. pl. of fera, æ, fem. *a wild beast.*
- querere—v. infin. pres. act. of quero, ere, sivi, situm, *to ask, inquire.* [309]
- constituit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of constituo, ere, ui, utum, *to establish, resolve.*
- socii—sub. dat. pl. of socius.
- exacta—part. pass. accus. pl. neut. of exactus, a, um, of exigo.
- referre—v. infin. pres. act. of refero.
- convexo—adj. abl. sing. mas. or neut. of convexus, a, um, *convex, vaulted.* [310]
- nemorum—s. gen. pl. of nemus.
- rupe—sub. abl. sing. of rupe.
- cavata—part. pass. abl. sing. fem. of cavatus, a, um, *hollowed, of cavo, ære, to hollow.*
- arboribus—sub. abl. pl. of arbor or arbos, oris, fem. *a tree.* [311]
- clausam—part. accus. sing. fem. of clausus, a, um, of claudio.
- horrentibus—part. pres. neut. abl. pl. fem. of horrens, tis, of horreo.
- umbris—sub. abl. pl. of umbra.
- occulit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of occullo, ere, ui, tum, *to cover in the earth, hide.* [312]
- uno—adj. abl. sing. mas. of unus, a, um, *one, alone.*
- graditur—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. of gradior, i, gressus sum, dep. *to go, walk.*
- comitatus—part. pass. nom. sing. mas. of comitatus, a, um, of comitor, atus sum, dep. and
- pass. *to accompany, be accompanied.*
- Achæte—s. abl. sing. of Achætes.
- binæ—adj. accus. pl. neut. of binus, a, um, *two.* [313]
- lato—adj. abl. sing. neut. of latus, a, um.
- crispans—part. pres. act. nom. sing. mas. of crispans, tis, of crispo, ære, ævi, *to crisp, curl, brandish.*
- hastika—sub. accus. pl. of hastile, is, neut. *a pike, spear.*
- mater—sub. nom. sing. of mater, ris, fem. *a mother.* [314]
- mediâ—adj. abl. sing. fem. of medius, a, um.
- tulit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of fero.
- obvia—adj. nom. sing. fem. of obvius, a, um, *opposite, meeting in the way.*
- sylvâ—sub. abl. sing. of sylva.
- virginis—sub. gen. sing. of virgo, inis, fem. *a virgin.* [315]
- os—sub. accus. sing. of os, oris.
- habitu—sub. accus. sing. of habitus, us, mas. *a habit.*
- gerens—part. pres. act. nom. sing. fem. of gereus, tis, of gero.
- Spartanæ—adj. gen. sing. fem. of Spartānus, a, um, *Spartan, of Sparta, a city of Peloponnesus.* [316]
- vel—conj. or.
- qualis—adj. nom. sing. fem. of qualis, e, *such as, like as.*
- Threissa—adj. nom. sing. fem. Thracian, of Thrace, *a large country of Europe, south of Scythia, and bounded by mount Hæmus.*
- Harpalyce—sub. nom. sing. of Harpalyce, es, fem. *a celebrated Amazon, the daughter of Harpalyceus, king of Thrace.* [317]
- volucrum—adj. accus. sing. mas. of volucer, cris, cre, *swift.*
- fugâ—sub. abl. sing. of fuga, e, fem. *a flight.*
- prævertitur—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. of prævertor, i, dep. *to outstrip, outrun.*
- Hebrum—sub. accus. sing. of

- Hebrus**, i, mas. now *Mariusa*, a river of Thrace, which falls into the *Ægean sea*.
humeris—sub. abl. pl. of humerus, i, mas. the shoulder. [318]
more—sub. abl. sing. of mos.
habilem—adj. accus. sing. mas. of *habilis*, e, fit, apt, handsome.
suspenderat—v. 3 sing. pluperf. indic. act. of *suspendo*, ere, di, sum, to suspend. [319]
venatrix—sub. nom. sing. of *venatrix*, icis, fem. a huntress.
comam—sub. ac. sing. of *coma*, æ, fem. a head of hair.
diffundere—v. infin. pres. act. of *diffundo*, ere, fudi, fūsum, to pour out, diffuse spread.
ventis—sub. dat. pl. of *ventus*.
nuda—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *nudus*, a, um, naked, bare. [320]
genu—sub. acc. sing. of *genu*, indeclin. in sing. neut. a knee.
nodo—sub. abl. sing. of *nodus*.
collecta—part. pass. nom. sing. fem. of *collectus*, a, um, of colligo.
fluentes—part. pres. neut. accus. pl. mas. of *fluens*, tis, of fluo, ere, xi, xum and ctum, to flow.
prior—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *prior*, us, former, first. [321]
heus—adv. *ho, soho*.
inquit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *inquam*, is, it, def. to say.
juvenes—sub. voc. pl. of *juvenis*, is, com. gend. a youth, a young man or woman.
monstrāte—v. 2 pl. imperat. act. of *monstro*, āre, āvi, to show, reveal, tell.
meārum—pron. adj. gen. pl. fem. of *meus*, a, um, my.
vidistis—v. 2 pl. perf. indic. act. of *video*. [322]
errantem—part. pres. neut. accus. sing. fem. of *errans*, tis, of erro.
sororum—sub. gen. pl. of *soror*.
succinctam—part. pass. accus. sing. fem. of *succinctus*, a, um, of *succingo*, ere, xi, ctum, to gird. [323]
pharetrā—sub. abl. sing. of *pharetra*, æ, fem. a quiver.
maculosæ—adj. gen. sing. fem. of *maculosus*, a, um, spotted.
lynxis—sub. gen. sing. of *lynx*, cis, fem. a lynx. [324]
spumantis—part. pres. neut. gen. sing. mas. of *spumans*, tis, of *spumo*, āre, to foam, froth.
apri—sub. gen. sing. of *aper*, apri, mas. a wild boar, a boar.
cursum—sub. accus. sing. of *cursum*, ūs, mas. a race, course.
clamore—sub. abl. sing. of *clamor*.
prementem—part. pres. act. accus. sing. fem. of *premens*, tis, of *premo*. [325]
Veneris—sub. gen. sing. of *Venus*.
filius—sub. nom. sing. of *filius*, i, mas. a son.
orsus—part. nom. sing. mas. of *orsus*, a, um, of *ordior*, iri, orsus and orditus, to begin.
nulla—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *nullus*, a, um, none, no one. [326]
tuarum—pron. adj. gen. pl. fem. of *tuus*, a, um.
audita—part. pass. nom. sing. fem. of *auditus*, a, um, of *audio*, ire, ivi, itum, to hear.
visa—part. pass. nom. sing. fem. of *visus*, a, um, of *video*.
memorem—v. 1 sing. pres. potent. act. of *memoro*. [327]
virgo—sub. voc. sing. of *virgo*.
hæud—adv. *not*.
vultus—sub. nom. sing. of *vultus*.
mortalis—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *mortalis*, e, mortal. [328]
vox—sub. nom. sing. of *vox*.
hominem—sub. accus. sing. of *homo*.
sonat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *sono*.
Dea—sub. voc. sing. of *Dea*.
an—adv. *whether?* [329]
Phœbi—sub. gen. sing. of *Phœbus*, i, mas. a name of *Apollo*, or the sun.
sanguinis—s. gen. sing. of *sanguis*.
una—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *unus*, a, um, one.
sis—v. sub. 2 sing. pres. potent. of *sum*. [330]
felix—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *felix*, icis, happy, propitious.
nostrum—pron. adj. accus. sing. mas. of *noster*, ra, rum, our.

leves—v. 2 sing. pres. potent. act. of *levo*, *äre*, *ävi*, to lift up, lighten.

quæcunque—pron. comp. nom. sing. fem. of *quicunque*, *quæcunque*, *quodcunque*, *whosoever*, *whatsoever*, *every one*.

laborem—sub. accus. sing. of labor or labos. [331]

tandem—adv. at length, at last.

quibus—pron. interrog. abl. pl. fem. of *quis*, *quæ*, *quid*, and *quod*, *who*, *which*, *what*?

jactemur—v. 1 pl. pres. potent. pass. of *jacto*. [332]

doceas—v. 2 sing. pres. potent. act. of *doceo*, *äre*, *ui*, *ctum*, to teach.

locorum—sub. gen. pl. of *locus*.

erramus—v. 1 pl. pres. indic. neut. of *erro*. [333]

vastus—adj. abl. pl. mas. of *vastus*, a, um.

multa—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *multus*, a, um. [334]

aras—sub. accus. pl. of *ara*.

nostra—pron. adj. abl. sing. fem. of *noster*, *ra*, *rum*.

cadet—v. 3 sing. fut. indic. neut. of *cado*.

hostia—sub. nom. sing. of *hostia*, æ, fem. a victim. [335]

tunc—adv. then, at that time.

talis—adj. abl. s. mas. of *talis*, e.

dignor—v. 1 sing. pres. indic. of *dignor*, *äri*, *ätus* sum. dep. to think worthy.

honore—sub. abl. sing. of honor.

virginibus—sub. dat. pl. of *virgo*.

Tyrius—adj. dat. pl. fem. of *Tyrius*, a, um. [336]

mos—sub. nom. sing. of *mos*.

gestare—v. infin. pres. act. of *gesto*, *äre*, to carry, bear.

pharetram—sub. accus. sing. of *pharetra*.

purpureo—adj. abl. sing. mas. of *purpureus*, a, um, purple. [337]

aliè—adv. high, on high.

suras—sub. accus. pl. of *sura*, æ, fem. the calf of the leg, and by synecd. the whole leg.

vincire—v. infin. pres. act. of *vincio*.

cothurno—sub. abl. sing. of *cothurnus*, i, mas. a buskin.

Punica—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *Punicus*, a, um, *Punic*, *African*, or *Carthaginian*. [338]

vides—v. 2 sing. pres. indic. act. of *video*.

Tyrios—sub. accus. pl. of *Tyrius*, i, mas. a *Tyrian*.

Agenoris—sub. gen. sing. of *Agenor*, oris, mas. a king of *Phœnicia*, son of *Belus*, and father of *Cadmus* and *Europa*.

finis—sub. nom. pl. of *finis*. [339]

Libyci—adj. nom. pl. mas. of *Libycus*, a, um, *Libyan*.

intractabile—adj. nom. sing. neut. of *intractabilis*, e, *untractable*, *unmanageable*.

Tyrida—adj. abl. sing. fem. of *Tyrius*, a, um. [340]

urbe—sub. abl. sing. of *urbs*.

profecta—part. nom. sing. fem. of *profectus*, a, um, of *proficiscor*, i, *ectus* sum. dep. to advance, set out. [341]

germānum—sub. accus. sing. of *germānus*, i, mas. a *kinsman*.

fugiens—part. pres. act. nom. sing. fem. of *fugiens*, tis, of *fugio*, ere, gi, itum, to flee, fly.

longa—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *longus*, a, um.

longæ—adj. nom. pl. fem. of *longus*. [342]

ambages—sub. nom. pl. of *ambāge*, abl. sing. *ambāges*, pl. *ambagibus*, abl. and cæt. casus desiderantur, a turning, winding.

summa—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *summus*, a, um.

sequar—v. 1 sing. fut. indic. of *sequor*.

fastigia—sub. accus. pl. of *fastigium*, i, neut. the top or head of a thing.

huic—pron. demon. dat. sing. fem. of *hic*, *hæc*, *hoc*. [343]

Sichæus—sub. nom. sing. of *Sichæus*, i, mas, the priest of *Hercules*.

ditissimus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *ditissimus*, a, um, sup. of *ditis*, e, rich.

agri—sub. gen. sing. of *ager*, ri, mas. a field, land.

Phœnicum—sub. gen. pl. of *Phœnicus*, i, mas. a *Phœnician*.

- nices, um, mas. *Phœniciana, or inhabitants of Phœnicia, a celebrated country of Asia.* [344]
 miseræ—adj. dat. sing. fem. of miser, era, erum, *miserable, unhappy.*
 dilectus—part. pass. nom. sing. mas. of dilectus, a, um, of diligo, ere, exi, ectum, *to favour, love.*
 cui—pron. relat. dat. sing. mas. of qui, quæ, quod. [345]
 intactam—adj. accus. sing. fem. of intactus, a, um, *untouched.*
 primis—adj. abl. pl. neut. of primus, a, um.
 jugurât—v. 3 sing. pluperf. indic. act. contr. for jugâverat, of jugo, âre, âvi, *to join, marry.*
 ominibus—sub. abl. pl. of omen, inis, neut. *an omen.* [346]
 Tyri—sub. gen. sing. of Tyrus, i, fem. *Tyre.*
 germânus—sub. nom. sing. of germânus.
 habebat—v. 3 sing. imperf. indic. act. of habeo.
 Pygmalion—sub. nom. sing. of Pygmalion, ōnis mas. *the son of Belus, king of Tyre.* [347]
 scelere—sub. abl. sing. of scelus, eris, neut. *wickedness.*
 alios—adj. accus. pl. mas. of alius, a, um, *another, other.*
 immanior—adj. nom. sing. mas. of immanior, ius, comp. of immanis, e.
 omnes—adj. accus. pl. mas. of omnis, e.
 medius—adj. nom. sing. mas. of medius, a, um. [348]
 Sichæum—sub. accus. sing. of Sichæus, i, mas. *Sichæus.*
 auri—sub. gen. sing. of aurum, i, neut. *gold.* [349]
 cæcus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of cæcus, a, um, *blind, blinded.*
 clâm—adv. *secretly, privily.* [350]
 incautum—adj. accus. sing. mas. of incautus, a, um, *incautious, unware.*
 superat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of supero.
 securus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of securus, a, um.
 amorum—sub. gen. pl. of amor, ōris, mas. *love, affection.* [351]
 germânæ—sub. gen. sing. of germâna, æ, fem. *a kinswoman.*
 factum—sub. accus. sing. of factum, i, neut. *a deed.*
 diu—adv. *long, a long time.*
 celâvit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of celo, âre, âvi, *to hide, conceal.*
 ægram—adj. accus. sing. fem. of æger, ra, rum.
 malus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of malus, a, um, *bad, wicked.* [352]
 simulans—part. pres. act. nom. sing. mas. of simulans, tis, of simulo.
 vand—adj. abl. sing. fem. of vânas, a, um, *vain, false.*
 spe—sub. abl. sing. of spes.
 ludit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of ludo, ere, si, sum, *to play with, delude.*
 amantem—sub. accus. sing. of amans, tis, com. gen. *a lover, mistress.*
 somnis—sub. abl. pl. contr. for somniis, of somnium, ii, neut. *a dream.* [353]
 inhumâti—part. pass. gen. sing. mas. of inhumâtus, a, um, of inhumor, âris, *to be unburied.*
 imâgo—sub. nom. sing. of imâgo, inis, fem. *an image.* [354]
 conjugis—s. gen. sing. of conjux.
 modis—sub. abl. pl. of modus, i, mas. *a manner, mode.*
 attollens—part. pres. act. nom. sing. fem. of attollens, tis, of attollo, ere, tuli, *to raise.*
 pallida—adj. accus. pl. neut. of pallidus, a, um, *pale, pallid.*
 miris—adj. abl. pl. mas. of mirus, a, um, *wonderful, wondrous.*
 crudeles—adj. accus. pl. fem. of crudelis, e. [355]
 trajecta—part. pass. accus. pl. neut. of trajectus, a, um, of trajicio, ere, jeci, jectum, *to strike through, transfix.*
 nudâvit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of nudo. [356]
 cæcum—adj. accus. sing. neut. of cæcus, a, um.
 domûs—sub. gen. sing. of domus.

scelus—sub. accus. sing. of *scelus*.
omne—adj. accus. sing. neut. of *omnis*, *e*.
reteris—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of *retego*, *ere*, *xi*, *ctum*, *to lay open, discover*. [357]
celerare—v. infin. pres. act. of *celero*, *äre*, *ävi*, *to hasten, quicken*.
patria—sub. abl. sing. of *patria*.
excedere—v. infin. pres. neut. of *excedo*, *ere*, *ssi*, *ssum*, *to depart*.
suadet—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *suadeo*, *äre*, *si*, *sum*, *to persuade*.
auxilium—sub. accus. sing. of *auxilium*, *ii*, neut. *help, aid*. [358]
via, sub. gen. sing. of *via*, *æ*, *a way*.
vetere—adj. accus. pl. mas. of *vetus*.
tellure—sub. abl. sing. of *tellus*.
recludit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *recludo*, *ere*, *si*, *sum*, *to open, disclose*.
thesaurus—sub. accus. pl. of *thesaurus*, *i*, mas. *a treasure*. [359]
ignotum—adj. accus. sing. neut. of *ignotus*, *a*, *um*, *unknown*.
argenti—sub. gen. sing. of *argentum*, *i*, neut. *silver*.
pondus—sub. accus. sing. of *pondus*, *eris*, neut. *a weight*.
hic—pron. demon. abl. pl. neut. of *hic*, *hæc*, *hoc*. [360]
commota—part. pass. nom. sing. fem. of *commotus*, *a*, *um*, of *commoveo*.
parabat—v. 3 sing. imperf. indic. act. of *paro*.
conveniunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. neut. of *convenio*, *ire*, *vëni*, *ventum*, *to assemble*. [361]
odium—sub. nom. sing. of *odium*, *ii*, neut. *hatred, odium*.
crudèle—adj. nom. sing. neut. of *crudëlis*, *e*.
tyranni—sub. gen. sing. of *tyrannus*, *i*, mas. *a tyrant*. [362]
metus—sub. nom. sing. of *metus*.
acer—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *acer*, *ra*, *rum*.
parata—part. pass. nom. pl. fem. of *paratus*, *a*, *um*, of *paro*.
corripiunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *corripio*. [363]

onerant—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *onero*.
auro—sub. abl. sing. of *aurum*.
portantur—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. pass. of *porto*.
avari—adj. gen. sing. of *avarus*, *a*, *um*, *avaricious*.
Pygmalionis—sub. gen. sing. of *Pygmalion*. [364]
opes—sub. nom. pl. of *opes*, *um*, *ibus*, fem. *riches, treasures*.
dux—sub. nom. sing. of *dux*, *cis*, com. gen. *a leader, conductor*.
femina—sub. nom. sing. of *femina*, *æ*, fem. *a woman*.
facti—sub. gen. sing. of *factum*.
devenire—v. 3 pl. perf. indic. neut. of *devenio*, *ire*, *ëni*, *ntum*, *to come to*. [365]
surgente—part. pres. neut. accus. sing. fem. of *surgens*, *tis*, of *surgo*, *surgere*, *rexii*, *rectum*, *to rise, arise*. [366]
mercatus—part. nom. pl. mas. of *mercatus*, *a*, *um*, of *mercator*, *äri*, *ätus sum*, *dep. to buy*. [367]
solum—sub. accus. sing. of *solum*, *i*, neut. *ground, soil*.
byrsæ—sub. accus. of *byrsa*, *æ*, fem. Gr. *an ox hide*.
taurino—adj. abl. sing. neut. of *taurinus*, *a*, *um*, of *or belonging to a bull*. [368]
quantum—adj. accus. sing. neut. of *quantus*, *a*, *um*, *as much as*.
possent—v. 3 pl. imperf. potent neut. of *possum*.
circumdare—v. infin. pres. of *circundo*, *are*, *dedi*, *datum*, *to compass*.
quibus—pron. rel. abl. pl. fem. of *qui*, *quæ*, *quod*. [369]
quò—adv. and conj. *whither?* [370]
tenetis—v. 2 pl. pres. indic. act. of *teneo*.
iter—sub. accus. sing. of *iter*, *itineris*, neut. *a journey*.
querenti—part. pres. act. dat. sing. fem. of *querens*, *tis*, of *quæro*.
talibus—adj. abl. pl. neut. of *talis*, *e*.
suspiciens—part. pres. neut. nom. sing. mas. of *suspiciens*, *tis*, of *suspiro*, *äre*, *ävi*, *to sigh*. [371]

imo—adj. abl. sing. neut. of *imus*,
a, um.

trahens—part. pres. act. nom. sin.
mas. of *trahens*, tis, of *trabo*,
ere, xi, ctum, *to draw*.

*voce*m—sub. accus. sing. of *vox*.

primâ—adj. abl. sing. fem. of *primus*, a, um. [372]

repetens—part. pres. act. nom.
sing. mas. of *repetens*, tis, of
repeto, ere, ïvi or ii, itum, *to re-
peat, retrace*.

pergam—v. 1 sing. pres. potent.
neut. of *pergo*, ere, *perrexi*,
ctum, *to proceed*.

vacet—v. 3 sing. pres. potent.
neut. of *vaco*, âre, âvi, *to be at,
or have, leisure*. [373]

annâles—sub. accus. pl. of *annâ-
lis*, is, mas. a *history of things
done from one year to another,
an annal*.

audire—v. infin. pres. act. of *au-
dio*.

compōnet—v. 3 sing. fut. indic.
act. of *compōno*. [374]

vesper—sub. nom. sing. of *vesper*,
eris, mas. *the evening*.

Olympo, sub. abl. sing. of *Olym-
pus*, i, mas. a *high hill between
Thessaly and Macedon, said to
be the residence of the Gods, and
hence used for heaven*. [375]

Trojà, sub. abl. sing. of *Troja*.

antiquâ—adj. abl. sing. fem. of
antiquus, a, um.

vestras—pron. adj. accus. pl. fem.
of *vester*, ra, um, *your*.

auris—sub. accus. pl. of *auris*.

iii—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. neut. of
eo. [376]

dîversa—adj. accus. pl. neut. of
diversus, a, um.

vectas—part. pass. accus. pl. mas.
of *vectus*, â, um, of *veho*.

forte—sub. abl. sing. of *fora*, tis,
fem. *fortune, chance*. [377]

sua—pron. adj. abl. sing. fem. of
suus, a, um, *his, her, its*.

Libycis—adj. dat. pl. fem. of *Li-
bycus*, a, um.

tempestas—sub. nom. sing. of
tempesta.

appulit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act.

of *appello*, ere, *puli*, *pulsum*, *to
impel, drive*.

oris—sub. dat. pl. of *ora*.

sum—v. sub. 1 sing. pres. indic.
of *sum*. [378]

raptos—part. pass. accus. pl. mas.
of *raptus*, a, um, of *rapio*.

hoste—sub. abl. sing. of *hostis*,
is, com. gen. *an enemy, foe*.

classe—sub. abl. sing. of *classis*.

veho—v. 1 sing. pres. indic. act. of
veho. [379]

famâ—sub. abl. sing. of *fama*.

âthera—sub. ac. sing. of *âther*.

notus—part. pass. nom. sing. mas.
of *notus*, a, um, of *nosco*, ere,
nôvi, *notum*, *to know*.

quæro—v. 1 sing. pres. indic. act.
of *quæro*. [380]

genus—sub. accus. sing. of *genus*.

Jove—sub. abl. sing. of *Jupiter*,
Jovis.

denis—adj. abl. pl. of *deni*, æ, a,
ten.

Phrygium—adj. accus. sing. neut.
of *Phrygius*, a, um.

conscendi—v. 1 sing. perf. ind. act.
of *conscendo*, ere, *di*, *sum*, *to
mount up, ascend, embark*.

matre—sub. abl. sing. of *mater*.
[382]

dea—sub. abl. sing. of *dea*.

monstrante—part. pres. act. abl.
sing. fem. of *monstrans*, tis, of
monstro.

viam—sub. accus. sing. of *via*.

secutus—part. nom. sing. mas. of
sequor.

convulsæ—part. pass. nom. pl. fem.
of *convulsus*, a, um, of *convello*,
ere, *velli*, and *vulsi*, *vulsum*, *to
rend, shatter*. [383]

Euro—sub. abl. sing. of *Eurus*.

supersunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. of
supersum, *esse*, *fui*, *to remain*.

ipse—pron. adj. nom. sing. mas.
of *ipse*, a, um. [384]

ignôtus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of
of *ignôtus*, a, um.

egens—part. pres. neut. nom. mas.
of *egens*, tis, of *egeo*, ère, *ui*, *to
need, be needy*.

deserta—sub. accus. pl. of *deser-
tum*, i, neut. a *desert*.

peragro—v. 1 sing. pres. indic. act.

- of peragro, āre, āvi, *to wander over*.
- Eurōpā* — sub. abl. sing. of *Eurōpa*, æ, fem. *Europe, one of the quarters of the world*. [385]
- Asiā* — sub. abl. sing. of *Asia*, æ, fem. *Asia, another quarter of the world*.
- pulsus* — part. pass. nom. sing. mas. of *pulsus*, a, um, of *pello*, ere, *pepuli*, *pulsum*, *to drive*.
- plura* — adj. accus. pl. neut. of *plus*, pluris, *plures*, *plura* and *pluria*, *more*.
- querentem* — part. pres. accus. sing. mas. of *querens*, tis, of *queror*, *questus sum*, dep. *to complain*.
- passa* — part. pass. nom. sing. fem. of *passus*, a, um, of *patior*. [386]
- medio* — adj. abl. sing. mas. of *medius*, a, um.
- interfāta* — part. nom. sing. fem. of *interfātus*, a, um, of *interfor*, āri, *to speak while another is speaking, to interrupt*.
- dolore* — sub. abl. sing. of *dolor*.
- quisquis* — pron. comp. nom. sing. mas. of *quisquis*, mas. and fem. *quemquem, whoever*. [387]
- es* — v. sub. 2 sing. pres. indic. of *sum*.
- credo* — v. 1 sing. pres. indic. act. of *credo*.
- invisus* — adj. nom. sing. mas. of *invisus*, a, um.
- cælestibus* — adj. dat. pl. mas. of *cælestis*, e.
- vitāles* — adj. accus. pl. fem. of *vitālis*, e, *vital*. [388]
- carpis* — v. 2 sing. pres. indic. act. of *carpo*, ere, *psi*, *ptum*, *to gather, pluck, draw*.
- Tyriam* — adj. accus. sing. fem. of *Tyrius*, a, um.
- adveneris* — v. 2 sing. perf. subj. neut. of *advenio*, īre, *vēni*, *tum*, *to come to, approach*.
- perge* — v. 2 sing. imperat. neut. of *pergo*. [389]
- modo* — adv. *just now, only*.
- reginæ* — sub. gen. sing. of *regina*.
- limina* — sub. accus. pl. of *limen*, inis, neut. *a lintel, threshold*.
- perfer* — v. 2 sing. imperat. act. of *perfero*, fers, *tuli*, *lātum*, *to bear or carry through or unto, to advance*.
- reduces* — adj. accus. pl. mas. of *redux*, uciis, *brought back, returning*. [390]
- relātam* — part. pass. accus. sing. fem. of *relātus*, a, um, of *refero*.
- nuntio* — v. 1 sing. pres. indic. act. of *nuntio*, āre, āvi, *to tell, relate, announce*. [391]
- tutum* — adj. accus. sing. mas. of *tutus*, a, um.
- versis* — part. pass. abl. pl. mas. of *versus*, a, um, of *vertō*.
- Aquilonibus* — sub. abl. pl. of *Aquilo*, ōnis, mas. *the north wind*.
- actam* — part. pass. accus. sing. fem. of *actus*, a, um, of *ago*.
- frustrā* — adv. *in vain, to no purpose*. [392]
- augurium* — sub. accus. sing. of *augurium*, ii, neut. *augury*.
- vani* — adj. nom. pl. mas. of *vanus*, a, um.
- docuere* — v. 3 pl. perf. indic. act. of *doceo*.
- parentes* — sub. nom. pl. of *parens*.
- aspice* — v. 2 sing. imperat. act. of *aspicio*, ere, *exi*, *ctum*, *to behold*. [393]
- senos* — adj. accus. pl. mas. of *seni*, æ, a, *six, by sixes, each six*.
- lætantes* — part. pres. accus. pl. of *lætans*, tis, of *lætor*, āri, ātus *sum*, dep. *to rejoice*.
- cycnos* — sub. accus. pl. of *cycnus*, i, mas. *a swan*.
- æthereā* — adj. abl. sing. fem. of *æthereus*, a, um, *ethereal*. [394]
- quos* — pron. rel. accus. pl. mas. of *qui*, *quæ*, *quod*.
- lapsa* — part. nom. sing. fem. of *lapsus*, a, um, of *lābor*.
- plagā* — sub. abl. sing. of *plaga*, æ, fem. *a region*.
- ales* — sub. nom. sing. of *ales*, ius, com. gen. *any great winged bird*.
- turbābat* — v. 3 sing. imperf. indic. act. of *turbo*, āre, āvi, *to disorder, discompose*. [395]
- ordine* — sub. abl. sing. of *ordo*, inis, mas. *an order, series, train*.

capere—v. infin. pres. act. of *capio*. [396]
captas—part. pass. accus. pl. fem. of *captus*, a, um, of *capio*.
despectare—v. infin. pres. act. of *despecto*, āre, āvi, to look down upon, inspect.
videntur—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. pass. of *video*.
ludunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *ludo*. [397]
stridentibus—part. pres. neut. abl. pl. fem. of *stridens*, tis, of *strideo*, or *strido*, di.
alis—sub. abl. pl. of *ala*.
cœtu—sub. abl. sing. of *cœtus*, ūs, mas. an assembly, meeting, companionship, flock. [398]
cinxere—v. 3 pl. perf. indic. act. of *cingo*.
polum—accus. sing. of *polus*.
cantus—sub. accus. pl. of *cantus*, ūs, mas. a song.
dedere—v. 3 pl. perf. indic. act. of *do*.
aliter—adv. otherwise, else. [399]
puppes—sub. nom. pl. of *puppis*.
tua—pron. adj. nom. pl. fem. of *tuus*, a, um.
pubes—sub. nom. sing. of *pubes*, is, fem. young people, youth.
pleno—adj. abl. sing. neut. of *plenus*, a, um, full. [400]
velo—sub. abl. sing. of *velum*.
ducit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *duco*. [401]
via—sub. nom. sing. of *via*.
dirige—v. 2 sing. imperat. act. of *dirigo*, ere, exi, ectum, to direct.
gressum—sub. accus. sing. of *gressus*, ūs, mas. a going, pace, step.
dixit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of *dico*. [402]
avertens—part. pres. act. nom. sing. fem. of *avertens*, tis, of *averto*.
roseâ—adj. abl. sing. fem. of *roseus*, a, um, rosy.
cervix—sub. abl. sing. of *cervix*, icis, fem. the neck, hinder part of the neck.
refuluit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic.

neut. of *refulgeo*, ěre, si, to shine bright, glitter.
ambrosia—adj. nom. pl. fem. of *ambrosius*, a, um, ambrosial, divine. [403]
coma—sub. nom. pl. of *coma*.
divinum—adj. accus. sing. mas. of *divinus*, a, um, divine.
odorem—sub. accus. sing. of *odor*, ōris, mas. an odour.
spiravere—v. 3 pl. perf. indic. act. of *spiro*, āre, āvi, to breathe, exhale. [404]
pedes—sub. accus. pl. of *pes*, edis, mas. a foot.
vestis—sub. nom. of *vestis*, is, fem. a garment, vest.
defluxit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. neut. of *defluo*, ere, xi, xum, to flow down.
imus—adj. accus. pl. mas. of *imus*, a, um.
vera—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *verus*, a, um, true, real. [405]
incessus—sub. abl. sing. of *incessus*, ūs, mas. a walking, gait.
patuit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. neut. of *pateo*.
matrem—sub. accus. sing. of *mater*.
agnovit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of *agnosco*, ere, agnōvi, nitum, to know, recognise. [406]
fugientem—part. pres. act. and neut. accus. sing. fem. of *fugiens*, tis, of *fugio*.
natum—sub. accus. sing. of *natus*, i, mas. an offspring, son. [407]
toties—adv. so many times, so often.
crudelis—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *crudelis*, e.
falsis—adj. abl. pl. fem. of *falsus*, a, um, false.
ludis—v. 2 sing. pres. indic. act. of *ludo*. [408]
imaginibus—sub. abl. pl. of *imago*.
cur—adv. why?
dextra—sub. dat. sing. of *dextra*.
jungere—v. infin. pres. act. of *jungo*.
datur—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. pass. of *do*. [409]
verus—adj. accus. pl. fem. of *verus*, a, um.

- reddere*—v. infin. pres. act. of reddo, ere, didi, ditum, to return.
- voces*—sub. accus. pl. of vox.
- incūsāt*—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of incūso, āre, āvi, to accuse. [410]
- obsūro*—adj. abl. sing. mas. of obsūrus, a, um, obscure. [411]
- gradientes*—part. pres. accus. pl. mas. of gradiens, tis, of gradior.
- āre*—sub. abl. sing. of aer, is, mas. the air.
- sepit*—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of sepio, ire, iui, and psi, itum, and ptum, to enclose, fence.
- multo*—adj. abl. sing. mas. of multus, a, um. [412]
- nebula*—sub. gen. sing. of nebula, æ, fem. a mist, cloud.
- fudit*—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of fundo, ere.
- amictu*—sub. abl. sing. of amictus, ūs, mas. a garment, apparel.
- cernere*—v. infin. pres. act. of cerno [413]
- quis*—pron. interrog. (here used indefinitely) nom. sing. mas. of quis, quæ, quid or quod.
- neu*—adv. contr. from neve, nor, neither, lest, or lest.
- contingere*—v. infin. pres. act. of contingo.
- posset*—v. 3 sing. imperf. potent. of possum.
- moliri*—v. infin. pres. of molior, īri, itus sum, dep. to move, stir, raise. [414]
- moram*—sub. accus. sing. of mora, æ, fem. an impediment.
- veniendi*—gerund, gen. sing. of veniendi, o, um, of venio.
- poscere*—v. infin. pres. act. of posco, ere, poposci, to ask, demand.
- Paphum*—sub. accus. sing. of Paphus, i, fem. Paphos, a city of Cyprus, famous for a temple of Venus. [415]
- sublimis*—adj. nom. sing. fem. of sublimis, e.
- abit*—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of abeo.
- revisit*—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of reviso, ere, si, sum, to revisit.
- leta*—adj. nom. sing. fem. of lætus, a, um. [416]
- suas*—pron. adj. accus. sing. fem. of suus, a, um.
- templum*—sub. nom. sing. of templum, i, neut. a temple.
- illi*—pron. adj. dat. sing. fem. of ille, a, ud.
- Sabæo*—adj. abl. sing. neut. of Sabæus, a, um, Sabæan, of Sabæ or Saba, a city and district of Arabia Felix.
- thure*—sub. abl. sing. of thus, uris, neut. frankincense, incense. [417]
- calent*—v. 3 plur. pres. indic. neut. of caleo, ēre, ui, to be hot, glow.
- aræ*—sub. nom. pl. of ara.
- sertis*—sub. abl. pl. of sertum, i, neut. a garland.
- recentibus*—adj. abl. pl. neut. of recens, tis, new, fresh.
- halant*—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of halo, āre, āvi, to breathe, exhale.
- corripere*—v. 3 pl. perf. indic. act. of corripio. [418]
- interea*—adv. in the mean time, in the interim.
- semita*—sub. nom. sing. of semita, æ, fem. a path.
- monstrat*—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of monstro.
- ascendebant*—v. 3 pl. imperf. indic. act. of ascendo, ere, i, sum, to ascend. [419]
- collem*—sub. accus. sing. of collis, is, mas. a hill.
- plurimus*—adj. nom. sing. mas. of plurimus, a, um.
- urbi*—sub. dat. sing. of urbs.
- adversas*—adj. accus. pl. fem. of adversus, a, um. [420]
- aspectat*—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of aspecto, ēre, āvi, to look towards.
- miratur*—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. of miror, āri, ātus sum, dep. to admire. [421]
- magalia*—sub. accus. pl. of magalia, um, neut. the same as mapalia, Numidian cottages.
- quondam*—adv. in time past, once.
- portas*—sub. accus. pl. of porta.
- strepitum*—sub. accus. sing. of strepitus, ūs, mas. a noise, din.

strata—sub. accus. pl. of *stratum*, i, neut. (from *stratus*, a, um, part. pass. of *sterno*, this form being put for *stratas vias*) a bed, pavement. [422]
viārum—sub. gen. pl. of *via*.
instant—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. neut. of *insto*, *āre*, *stiti*, *stitum*, to be instant; press, hasten. [423]
ardentes—part. pres. neut. and act. nom. pl. mas. of *ardens*, *tis*, of *ardeo*, *ēre*, *si*, *sum*, to burn, be ardent.
Tyrii—sub. nom. pl. of *Tyrius*.
ducere—v. infin. pres. act. of *duco*.
muros—sub. accus. pl. of *murus*, i, mas. a wall of a city. [424]
manibus—sub. abl. pl. of *manus*.
subvolvo—v. infin. pres. act. of *subvolvo*, *ere*, *vi*, *lutum*, to roll or turn up.
aptāre—v. infin. pres. act. of *apto*, *āre*, *āvi*, to fit. [425]
locum—sub. accus. sing. of *locus*.
tecto—sub. abl. sing. of *tectum*, i, neut. a roof.
concludere—v. infin. pres. act. of *concludo*, *ere*, *si*, *sum*, to shut up, inclose.
sulco—sub. abl. sing. of *sulcus*, i, mas. a furrow, trench. [426]
magistrātus—sub. accus. pl. of *magistrātus*, *ūs*, mas. a magistracy.
legunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *lego*, *ere*, *legi*, *lectum*, to gather, choose.
sanctum—adj. accus. sing. mas. of *sanctus*, a, um, holy, sacred.
senātum—sub. accus. sing. of *senātus*, *ūs*, mas. a senate. [427]
portus—sub. accus. pl. of *portus*.
aliū—adj. nom. pl. mas. of *alius*, a, ud.
effodiunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *effodio*, *ere*, *fodi*, *ssum*, to dig out.
alta—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *altus*, a, um.
theatris—sub. dat. pl. of *theatrum*, i, neut. a theatre.
fundamenta—sub. accus. pl. of *fundamentum*, i, neut. a foundation. [428]
immānes—adj. accus. pl. fem. of *immanis*, e.

columnas—sub. accus. pl. of *columna*, æ, fem. a column. [429]
rupibus—sub. abl. pl. of *rupes*.
excidunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *excido*, *ere*, *di*, *sum*, to cut or hew out.
scenis—sub. dat. pl. of *scena*, æ, fem. a bower, scene.
decūra—sub. accus. pl. of *decus*, *oris*, neut. an ornament.
apes—sub. accus. pl. of *apis*, *is*, fem. a bee. [430]
æstāte—sub. abl. sing. of *æstas*.
novā—adj. abl. sing. fem. of *novus*, a, um.
florea—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *floreus*, a, um, flowery.
rura—sub. accus. pl. of *rus*, *ruris*, neut. country, field.
exercet—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *exerceo*, *ēre*, *ui*, *itum*, to exercise. [431]
sub—prep. under, beneath.
sole—sub. abl. sing. of *sol*.
adultos—adj. accus. pl. mas. of *adultus*, a, um, full grown, adult.
edūcunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *educo*, *ere*, *xi*, *ctum*, to lead forth. [432]
foetus—sub. accus. of *foetus*, *ūs*, mas. the young of any creature, offspring.
liquentia—part. pres. neut. accus. pl. of *liquens*, *tis*, of *liqueo*, *ēre*, *licni*, to melt.
mella—sub. accus. pl. of *mel*, *mellis*, neut. honey.
stipant—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *stipo*, *āre*, *āvi*, to fill up, close, condense. [433]
dulci—adj. abl. sing. neut. of *dulcis*, e, sweet.
distendunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *distendo*, *ere*, *di*, *tum* and *sum*, to stretch, distend.
nectare—sub. abl. sing. of *nectar*, *aris*, neut. nectar.
cellas—sub. accus. pl. of *cella*, æ, fem. a cell.
onera—sub. accus. pl. of *onus*, *eris*, neut. a burthen. [434]
venientum—part. pres. neut. gen. pl. fem. of *veniens*, *tis*, of *venio*.

- ignāvum*—adj. accus. sing. neut. of ignavus, a, um, idle. [435]
fucos—sub. accus. pl. of fucus, i, mas. a drone.
pecus—sub. accus. sing. of pecus, oris, neut. *sheep, flock, any cattle.*
præsepibus—sub. abl. pl. of præsepē, is, neut. *any close place, or place of shelter, a cell.*
arceo—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of arceo, ēre, ui, *to keep or drive off.*
fervet—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of ferveo, ēre, i, and bui, *to be hot, glow.* [436]
opus—sub. nom. sing. of opus, eris, neut. *a work.*
redolent—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. neut. of redoleo, ēre, ui, itum, *to be odorous.*
thymo—sub. abl. sing. of thymum, i, neut. *thyme.*
fragrantia—adj. and part. nom. pl. neut. of fragrans, tis, of fragro, āre, *to be fragrant.*
mella—sub. nom. pl. of mel.
fortunāti—adj. nom. or voc. pl. of fortunātus, a, um, *happy, fortunate.* [437]
guorum—pron. rel. gen. pl. mas. of qui, quæ, quod.
surgunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. neut. of surgo.
suspicit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of suspicio, ere, exi, ectum, *to survey.* [438]
urbis—sub. gen. sing. of urbs.
infert—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of infero. [439]
septus—part. pass. nom. sing. mas. of septus, a, um, of sepio.
nebulā—sub. abl. sing. of nebula.
mirabile—adj. nom. sing. neut. of mirabilis, e, *wonderful.*
dictu—supine pass. of dico.
medios—adj. accus. pl. mas. of medius, a, um. [440]
viris—sub. abl. pl. of vir.
cernitur—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. pass. of cerno.
ulki—adj. dat. sing. mas. of ullus, a, um, *any.*
lucus—sub. nom. sing. of lucus, i, mas. *a grove.* [441]
- fuit*—v. sub. 3 sing. perf. indic. of sum.
lætissimus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of lætissimus, a, um, sup. of lætus, a, um.
jactāti—part. pass. nom. pl. mas. of jactatus, a, um, of jacto. [442]
effodere—v. 3 pl. perf. indic. act. of effodio. [443]
loco—sub. abl. sing. of locus.
signum—sub. accus. sing. of signum, i, neut. *a sign.*
regia—adj. nom. sing. fem. of regius, a, um, *royal.*
monstrārat—v. 3 sing. pluperf. indic. act. contr. for monstraverat, of monstro. [444]
acris—adj. gen. sing. mas. of acer, cris, e.
equi—sub. gen. sing. of equus.
nam—conj. *for.*
egregiam—adj. accus. sing. fem. of egregius, a, um, *excellent, pre-eminent.* [445]
facilem—adj. accus. sing. fem. of facilis, e, *easy.*
victu—supine pass. of vivo, ere, xi, ctum, *to live, nourish, sustain.*
sæcula—sub. accus. pl. of sæculum.
templum—sub. accus. sing. of templum. [446]
Junīni—sub. dat. sing. of Juno.
Sidonia—adj. nom. sing. fem. of Sidonius, a, um, *Sidonian, of Sidon, a city of Phœnicia.*
condēbat—v. 3 sing. imperf. indic. act. of condo. [447]
donis—sub. abl. pl. of donum, i, neut. *a gift.*
opulentum—adj. accus. sing. neut. of opulentus, a, um, *rich, opulent.*
divæ—sub. gen. sing. of diva, æ, fem. *a goddess.*
ærea—adj. nom. pl. neut. of æreus, a, um, *brass.* [448]
gradibus—sub. abl. pl. of gradus, ūs, mas. *a step.*
surgēbant—v. 3 pl. imperf. indic. neut. of surgo.
nexæ—part. pass. nom. pl. fem. of nexus, a, um, of necto, ere, xui, and xi, xum, *to tie, join, bind.*

ære—sub. abl. sing. of *æs*. [449]
trabes—sub. nom. pl. of *trabs*, is, fem. *a beam*.
foribus—sub. abl. pl. of *foris*, is, fem. *a door*.
cardo—sub. nom. sing. of *cardo*, dinis, mas. *a hinge*.
stridebat—v. 3 sing. imperf. indic. neut. of *strideo*.
ahēnis—adj. abl. pl. fem. of *ahēnus*, a, um.
luco—sub. abl. sing. of *lucus*. [450]
nova—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *novus*, a, um.
oblāta—part. pass. nom. sing. fem. of *oblātus*, a, um, of *offero*, ferre; obtuli, oblātum, *to offer, present*.
leniit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of *lenio*, ire, ii, *to assuage*. [451]
sperāre—v. infin. pres. act. of *spero*, āre, āvi, *to hope*.
salutem—sub. accus. sing. of *salus*, ūtis, fem. *health, safety, relief*.
ausus—part. nom. sing. mas. of *ausus*, a, um, of *audeo*. [452]
afflictis—part. pass. dat. pl. fem. of *afflictus*, a, um, of *affligo*, ere, xi, ctum, *to throw to the ground, afflict, distress*.
confidere—v. infin. pres. act. of *confido*, ere, fidi, and *fisus sum*, *to trust, confide*.
rebus—sub. dat. pl. of *res*.
ingenti—adj. abl. sing. neut. of *ingens*, tis. [453]
lustrat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *lustro*, āre, *to compass, observe*.
singula—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *singulus*, a, um, *every, each one, one by one*.
templo—sub. abl. sing. of *templum*.
reginam—sub. accus. sing. of *regina*. [454]
opperiens—part. pres. nom. sing. mas. of *opperiens*, tis, of *opperior*, iui, tus and *itus sum*, *dep. to stay, wait*.
sit—v. sub. 3 sing. pres. potent. of *sum*.
artificum—sub. gen. pl. of *artifex*, icis, com. gen. *an artificer, artist*. [455]

manus—sub. accus. pl. of *manus*.
operum—sub. gen. pl. of *opus*.
iliacas—adj. accus. pl. of *iliacus*, a, um. [456]
pugnās—sub. accus. pl. of *pugna*, æ, fem. *a fight, battle*. [457]
vulgāta—part. pass. accus. pl. neut. of *vulgātus*, a, um, of *vulgo*, āre, *to noise about, divulge*.
orbem—sub. accus. sing. of *orbis*.
Atridas—adj. accus. pl. of *Atridae*, *a patronymic given to Agamemnon and Menelaus, as being the sons of Atreus*. [458]
Priamum—sub. accus. sing. of *Priamus*, i, mas. *the son of Laomedon, father of Paris, Hector, &c. and the last King of Troy*.
ambobus, adj. dat. pl. mas. of *ambo*, æ, o, both.
Achillem—sub. acc. sing. of *Achilles*.
lacrymans—part. pres. neut. nom. sing. mas. of *lacrymans*, tis, of *lacrymo*, āre, or *lacrymor*, āri, *to weep*. [459]
Achāte—sub. voc. sing. of *Achates*.
regio—sub. nom. sing. of *regio*, ōnis, fem. *a region*. [460]
nostri—pron. adj. gen. sing. mas. of *noster*, ra, rum, *our*.
plena—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *plenus*, a, um.
labōris—sub. gen. sing. of *labor*.
en—adv. *lo, behold*. [461]
Priamus—sub. nom. sing. of *Priamus*.
sunt—v. sub. 3 pl. pres. indic. of *sum*.
etiam—conj. *also, yea, even*.
præmia—sub. nom. pl. of *præmium*, i, neut. *a reward*.
laudi—sub. dat. sing. of *laus*, dis, fem. *praise, laud, glory, a good name*.
lacrymæ—sub. nom. pl. of *lacryma*. [462]
mortalia—adj. nom. pl. neut. of *mortalis*, e, *mortal*.
tangunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *tango*, ere, tetigi, tactum, *to touch*.
solve—v. 2 sing. imperat. act. of *solvo*. [463]

feret—v. 3 sing. fut. indic. act. of *fero*.
aliquam—adj. accus. sing. fem. of *aliquis*, *qua*, *quod*, *some*.
fama—sub. nom. sing. of *fama*.
animus—sub. accus. sing. of *animus*. [464]
picturâ—sub. abl. sing. of *pictura*, *æ*, fem. *a picture*.
pascit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *pasco*.
ināni—adj. abl. sing. fem. of *inānis*, *e*, *empty*, *unreal*.
gemens—part. pres. neut. nom. sing. mas. of *gemens*, *tis*, of *gemo*, *ere*, *ui*, *itum*, *to lament*, *bewail*. [465]
largo—adj. abl. sing. neut. of *largus*, *a*, *um*, *large*, *plentiful*, *copious*.
humectat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *humecto*, *äre*, *to moisten*.
flumine—sub. abl. sing. of *flumen*, *inis*, neut. *a river*, *flood*.
vultum—sub. accus. sing. of *vultus*.
videbat—v. 3 sing. imperf. indic. act. of *video*. [466]
ut—adv. *that*, *even as*, *how*.
bellant—part. pres. act. nom. pl. mas. of *bellans*, *tis*, of *bello*, *äre*, *to war*.
Pergama—sub. accus. pl. neut. of *Pergamus*, *i*, fem. in sing. *the citadel of Troy*, *but also used for the city itself*.
hæc—pron. demon. abl. sing. fem. of *hic*, *hæc*, *hoc*. [467]
fugerent—v. 3 pl. imperf. potent. neut. of *fugio*.
Graii—sub. nom. pl. of *Graius*, *i*, mas. *a Grecian*.
premeret—v. 3 sing. imperf. potent. act. of *premo*.
Trojāna—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *Trojanus*, *a*, *um*.
juventus—sub. nom. sing. of *juventus*, *ütis*, fem. *youth*, *young people*.
Phryges—sub. nom. pl. of *Phryges*, *um*, mas. *Phrygians*. [468]
instaret—v. 3 sing. imperf. potent. act. of *insto*.
cristatus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *cristatus*, *a*, *um*, *crested*.

Achilles—sub. nom. sing. of *Achilles*.
procul—adv. *far*, *far off*. [469]
Rhesi—sub. gen. sing. of *Rhesus*, *i*, mas. *a King of Thrace*, *murdered by the Greeks*.
niveis—adj. abl. pl. neut. of *niveus*, *a*, *um*, *snowy*.
tentoria—sub. accus. pl. of *tentorium*, *ii*, *a tent*.
velis—sub. abl. pl. of *velum*.
agnoscit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *agnosco*. [470]
primo—adj. abl. sing. mas. of *primus*, *a*, *um*.
prodit—part. pass. accus. pl. neut. of *prodo*.
somno—sub. abl. sing. of *somnus*, *i*, mas. *sleep*.
Tyðides—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *Tyðides*, *a patronymic of Diomed*. [471]
multa—adj. abl. sing. fem. of *multus*, *a*, *um*.
vastabat—v. 3 sing. imperf. indic. act. of *vasto*, *äre*, *to waste*, *devastate*.
cæde—sub. abl. sing. of *cædes*, *is*, fem. *slaughter*.
cruentus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *cruentus*, *a*, *um*.
castra—sub. accus. pl. of *castra*, *örum*, neut. *tents*, *camp*. [472]
priusquam—adv. *before*, *before that*.
pabula—sub. accus. pl. of *pabulum*, *i*, neut. *fodder*. [473]
gustassent—v. 3 pl. pluperf. potent. act. cont. for *gustavissent*, of *gusto*, *äre*, *to taste*.
Xanthum—sub. accus. sing. of *Xanthus*, *i*, mas. *a river of Troy*, *called also the Scamander*, *which arises in Mount Ida*, *and falls into the Hellespont*.
bibissent—v. 3 pl. pluperf. potent. of *bibo*, *ere*, *bi*, *bitum*, *to drink*.
parte—sub. abl. sing. of *pars*, *tis*, fem. *a part*. [474]
aliâ—adj. abl. sing. fem. of *alius*, *a*, *um*.
Troilus—sub. nom. sing. of *Troilus*, *i*, mas. *a son of Priam and Hecuba*, *killed by Achilles*.
armis—sub. abl. pl. of *arma*.

infelix—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *infelix*, *lcs*, *unhappy*. [475]
impar—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *impar*, *aris*, *unequal*.
congressus—part. nom. sing. mas. of *congressus*, *a*, *um*, of *congre-*
dior, *i*, *ssus sum*, *to meet toge-*
ther, assemble, match.
Achilli—sub. dat. sing. of *Achillea*.
equis—sub. abl. pl. of *equus*. [476]
hæret—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *hæreo*, *êre*, *si*, *sum*, *to adhere, hold by*.
resupinus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *resupinus*, *a*, *um*, *lying on the back*.
ināni—adj. abl. sing. mas. of *inānis*, *e*. [477]
cervix—sub. nom. sing. of *cervix*.
trahuntur—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. pass. of *traho*.
versâ—part. pass. abl. sing. fem. of *versus*, *a*, *um*, of *verto*. [478]
pulvis—sub. nom. sing. of *pulvis*, *is*, or *eris*, *mas.* or *fem.* *dust*.
inscribitur—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. pass. of *inscribo*, *ere*, *psi*, *ptam*, *to inscribe, grave*.
hastâ—sub. abl. sing. of *hasta*, *æ*, *fem.* *a spear*.
æquâ—adj. gen. sin. fem. of *æquus*, *a*, *um*, *even, equal, alike, impar-*
tial, equitable. [479]
Palladis—sub. gen. sing. of *Pallas*.
ibant—v. 3 pl. imperf. indic. neut. of *eo*.
crinibus—sub. abl. pl. of *crinis*, *is*, *in*, *the hair of the head, a tress*. [480]
Iliades—sub. nom. pl. of *Iliades*, *um*, *fem.* *Iliæ* or *Trojan women*.
passis—part. pass. abl. pl. mas. of *passus*, *a*, *um*, *spread out, hang-*
ing loose, dishevelled; of *pando*, *ere*, *sum*, and *passum*, *to open, spread out, stretch out*.
peplum—sub. accus. sing. of *peplus*, *i*, *mas.* or *peplum*, *i*, *neut.* *the sacred robe of Minerva, borne in the Panathænea*.
ferûbant—v. 3 pl. imperf. indic. act. of *fero*.
suppliciter—adv. *suppliantly*. [481]

tristes—adj. nom. pl. fem. of *tristis*, *e*.
tunæ—part. pass. nom. pl. fem. of *tunsus*, *a*, *um*, *beaten*; of *tundo*, *êre*, *tutudi*, *tunsus*, *to beat, smite*.
palmais—sub. abl. pl. of *palma*.
diva—sub. nom. sing. of *Diva*. [482]
solo—sub. abl. sing. of *solum*.
fsos—adj. and part. pass. accus. pl. mas. of *fixus*, *a*, *um*, of *figo*.
aversa—adj. and part. pass. nom. sing. fem. of *aversus*, *a*, *um*, *averse, of averto*.
tenēbat—v. 3 sing. imperf. indic. act. of *teneo*.
Iliacos—adj. accus. pl. mas. of *Iliacus*, *a*, *um*. [483]
raptaverat—v. 3 sing. pluperf. indic. act. of *rapto*, *âre*, *to drag with violence*.
Hectora—sub. accus. sing. of *Hector*.
exanimus—adj. accus. sing. neut. of *exanimus*, *a*, *um*, *breathless, inanimate*. [484]
corpus—sub. accus. sing. of *corpus*.
vendēbat—v. 3 sing. imperf. indic. act. of *vendo*, *êre*, *didi*, *ditum*, *to sell*.
verò—adv. and conj. *but, yea, truly*. [485]
ingentem—adj. accus. sing. mas. of *ingens*, *tis*.
gemitum—sub. accus. sing. of *gemitus*, *tis*, *mas.* *a groan*. [486]
ut—adv. *as, like as, even as, when*.
spolia—sub. accus. pl. of *spolium*.
currus—sub. acc. pl. of *currus*.
ipsum—pron. adj. sing. neut. of *ipse*, *a*, *um*.
amici—sub. gen. sing. of *amicus*, *i*, *mas.* *a friend*.
tendentem—part. pres. act. accus. sing. mas. of *tendens*, *tis*, of *tendo*. [487]
conspexit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of *conspicio*.
inermis—adj. accus. pl. fem. of *inermis*, *e*, *unarmed*.
principibus—sub. abl. pl. of *princeps*, *ipis*, *mas.* *a prince*. [488]

permixtum—part. pass. accus. sing. mas. of *permixtus*, a, um, of *permisceo*, ere, ui, stum, and xtum, to mix, mingle.

Æas—adj. accus. pl. fem. of *æus*, a, um, eastern. [489]

acies—sub. accus. pl. of *acies*, æi, fem. a sharp edge, battalion, band.

nigri—adj. gen. sing. mas. of *niger*, gra, grum, black, dark.

Memnonis—sub. gen. sing. of *Memnon*, onis, mas. a King of *Ethiopia*, son of *Tithonus* and *Aurora*, who assisted *Priam* in the *Trojan* war.

Amazonidum—sub. gen. pl. of *Amazonis*, idis, fem. an *Amazon*, of the nation of the *Amazons*, warlike women who lived near the *Thermædon* in *Cappadocia*. [490]

lunātis—part. pass. abl. pl. fem. of *lunātus*, a, um, of *luno*, ære, to bend like a half moon.

agmina—sub. accus. pl. of *agmen*.

peltis—sub. abl. pl. of *pelta*, æ, fem. a very short buckler or shield.

Penthesilea—sub. nom. sing. of *Penthesilea*, æ, fem. an *Amazonian Queen* slain by *Achilles*. [491]

furens—part. pres. neut. nom. sing. fem. of *furens*, tis, of *furo*.

millibus—sub. abl. pl. of *mille*, in sing. indec. in pl. *millia*, ium, neut. a thousand.

ardet—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. and neut. of *ardeo*.

ayrea—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *aureus*, a, um, golden. [492]

subnectens—part. pres. act. nom. sing. fem. of *subnectens*, tis, of *subnecto*, ere, xui, xum, to bind beneath.

exsertæ—part. pass. dat. sing. fem. of *exsertus*, a, um, of *exsero*, ere, ui, tum, to put forth, expose.

cingula—sub. accus. pl. of *cingulum*, i, neut. a girdle, belt.

mammæ—sub. dat. sing. of *mamma*, æ, fem. a breast, pap.

bellatrix—sub. nom. sing. of *bellatrix*, icis, fem. a female warrior, heroine. [493]

audet—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *audeo*.

concurrere—v. infin. pres. neut. of *concurro*, ere, ri, sum, to run together, encounter with.

virgo—sub. nom. sing. of *virgo*.

Dardanio—adj. dat. sing. mas. of *Dardanius*, a, um, *Dardan*, *Trojan*, as descended of *Dardanus*. [494]

Ænæ—sub. dat. sing. of *Æneas*.

miranda—part. nom. pl. neut. of *mirandus*, a, um, of *miror*.

stupet—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *stupeo*, ære, ui, to be astounded. [495]

obtutu—sub. abl. sing. of *obtutus*, tis, mas. an earnest looking at or gaze.

defixus—part. pass. nom. sing. mas. of *defixus*, a, um, of *defigo*.

inccssit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. neut. of *incēdo*. [497]

magnæ—adj. abl. sing. fem. of *magnus*, a, um.

juvenum—sub. gen. pl. of *juvenis*.

stipante—part. pres. act. abl. sing. fem. of *stipans*, tis, of *stipo*.

catervæ—sub. abl. sing. of *caterva*, æ, fem. a battalion of foot, a crowd. [498]

Eurôtæ—sub. gen. sing. of *Eurôtas*, æ, mas. a celebrated river of *Laconia*, flowing by *Sparta*.

ripis—sub. abl. pl. of *ripa*, æ, fem. a bank of a river.

juga—sub. accus. pl. of *jugum*, i, neut. a yoke, the top or peak of a hill.

Cynthi—sub. gen. sing. of *Cynthus*, i, mas. a mountain of *Delos*, said to overshadow the whole island, and the birth-place of *Apollo* and *Diana*.

Diāna—sub. nom. sing. of *Diāna*, æ, fem. the daughter of *Jupiter* and *Latōna*, and the goddess of hunting. [499]

choros—sub. accus. pl. of *chorus*, i, mas. a choir, a company of singers and dancers.

ub. nom. sing. of mille.
part. nom. pl. fem. of
s, a, um, of sequor.

itur—v. 3 pl. pres. indic.
if glomero, Ære, to wind
or throng around. [500]

—sub. nom. pl. of Oreas,
m. nymphs of the moun-
daughters of Phoroneus
ecate, and attendants of

m. adj. nom. sing. fem.
a, ud.

3 sing. pres. indic. act. of
[501]

—sub. abl. sing. of hume-

—part. pres. nom. sing.
if gradiens, tis, of gra-

ub. accus. pl. of dea.

net—v. 3 sing. pres. indic.
if superemineo, Ære, ui, to
re, or higher, overtop.

—sub. gen. sing. of La-
e, the daughter of Cæus
tan, and of Phæbe, or of
i, and mother of Diana
pollo. [502]

—adj. and part. accus.
eut. of tacitus, a, um, si-
if taceo, Ære, ui, itum, to
it.

st—v. 3 pl. pres. indic.
pertento, Ære, to try
ghly, pass through, thrill.

—sub. nom. pl. of gaudium,
joy, delight, rapture.
sub. accus. sing. of pec-

adj. accus. sing. fem. of
[503]

—v. 3 sing. imperf. indic.
fero.

—part. pres. act. nom.
m. of instans, tis, of in-

[504]

ub. dat. sing. of opus.
—part. dat. pl. neut. of fu-

a, um, about to be, future,
—sub. abl. sing. of tea-
inis, fem. a tortoise, tor-
ell, roof, dome. [505]

templi—sub. gen. sing. of temp-
lum.

septa—part. pass. nom. sing.
fem. of septus, a, um, of sepio.

[506]
solio—sub. abl. sing. of solium,
ii, neut. a throne.

altè—adv. high, on high, aloft.

subnixæ—part. nom. sing. fem. of
subnixus, a, um, supported, of
of subnitor, i, nixus sum, dep. to
stay, lean, or rely on.

resēdit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. neut.
of resideo, Ære, ēdi, to sit, sit
down.

dabat—v. 3 sing. imperf. indic.
act. of do. [507]

leges—sub. accus. pl. of lex, legis,
fem. a law. [508]

partibus—sub. abl. pl. of pars.

æquābat—v. 3 sing. imperf. indic.
act. of æquo, Ære, to equalise,
apportion, divide into equal parts.

justis—adj. abl. pl. fem. of justus,
a, um, just, exact, proportion-
ate.

trahēbat—v. 3 sing. imperf. in-
dic. act. of traho. [509]

concurſu—sub. abl. sing. of con-
cursus, ūs, mas. a concourse.

accedere—v. infin. pres. neut. of
accēdo.

Anthea—sub. accus. sing. of An-
theus, i, mas. one of the compa-
nions of Æneas. [510]

Sergestum—sub. accus. sing. of
Sergestus, i, mas. also a compa-
nion of Æneas.

alios—accus. pl. mas. of alius, a,
um. [511]

ater—adj. nom. sing. mas. of
ater, ra, rum.

turbo—sub. nom. sing. of turbo.

dispulerat—v. 3 sing. pluperf. in-
dic. act. of dispello, ere, puli,

pulsum, to dispel, disperse. [512]

alias—adj. accus. pl. fem. of alius,
a, um.

avexerat—v. 3 sing. pluperf. in-
dic. act. of aveho, ere, xi, ctum,
to carry away.

obstupuit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic.
act. of obstuſeo, Ære, ui, neut.
to be astonished. [513]

simul—adv. *together, at the same time, at once.*

perculsus—part. pass. nom. sing. mas. of *perculus*, a, um, of *percello*, ere, culi, culsum, *to strike through.*

lætitiâ—sub. abl. sing. of *lætitiâ*, æ, fem. *joy.* [514]

avidus—adj. nom. pl. mas. of *avidus*, a, um, *eager.*

conjungere—v. infin. pres. act. of *conjungo*, ere, xi, ctum, *to join together, clasp.*

dextrâ—sub. accus. pl. of *dextra*.

ardēbant—v. 3 pl. imperf. indic. neut. and act. of *ardeo*. [515]

incognita—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *incognitus*, a, um, *unknown.*

turbat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act.

of *turbo*.

dissimulant—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *dissimulo*, āre, *to dissimble.* [516]

nube—sub. abl. sing. of *nubes*.

cavâ—adj. sing. fem. of *cavus*, a, um, *hollow.*

speculantur—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. of *speculo*, āri, dep. *to watch, contemplate, conjecture.*

amietî—part. pass. nom. pl. mas. of *amicitus*, a, um, of *amicio*, ire, ui, and ivi, ctum, *to clothe.*

linguant—v. 3 pl. pres. potent. act. of *linquo*, ere, liqui, lictum, *to leave.* [517]

veniant—v. 3 pl. pres. potent. neut. of *venio*. [518]

lecti—part. pass. nom. pl. mas. of *lectus*, a, um, of *lego*.

orantes—part. pres. act. nom. pl. mas. of *orans*, tis, of *oro*, āre, *to speak, beg, beseech.* [519]

veniam—sub. accus. sing. of *venia*, æ, fem. *pardon, permission, favour.*

petēbant—v. 3 pl. imperf. indic. act. of *peto*, ere, ivi, itum, *to desire, seek, ask.*

introgressi—part. nom. pl. mas. of *introgressus*, a, um, of *introgredior*, i, ssus, ssum, dep. *to go in, enter.* [520]

corâm—adv. *before, in presence.*

copiâ—sub. nom. sing. of *copia*, æ, fem. *plenty, power, ability.*

fandi—gerund, gen. sing. of *fandi*, o, um, of *for*.

Ilioneus—sub. nom. sing. of *Ilioneus*, ei, mas. *Ilioneus, son of Phorbas.* [521]

placido—adj. abl. sing. neut. of *placidus*, a, um.

cepit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. neut. of *cepio* (obsolete in the present), ere, pi, *to begin.*

novam—adj. accus. sing. fem. of *novus*, a, um. [522]

cui—pron. relat. dat. sing. fem. of *qui*, quæ, quod.

justitiâ—sub. abl. sing. of *justitia*, æ, fem. *justice.* [523]

gentes—sub. accus. pl. of *gens*.

frēnâre—v. infin. pres. act. of *frēno*.

superbas—adj. accus. pl. fem. of *superbus*, a, um.

miseri—adj. nom. pl. mas. of *miser*, era, erum. [524]

vecti—part. pass. nom. pl. mas. of *vectus*, a, um, of *veho*.

orâmus—v. 1 pl. pres. indic. act. of *oro*. [525]

prohibe—v. 2 sing. imperat. act. of *prohibeo*, ēre, ui, itum, *to prohibit.*

infandos—adj. accus. pl. mas. of *infandus*, a, um.

ignes—sub. accus. pl. of *ignis*.

pîo—adj. dat. sing. neut. of *pîus*, a, um. [526]

generi—sub. dat. sing. of *genus*.

propitiâ—adv. comp. *more favourably or propitiously.*

Libycos—adj. accus. pl. mas. of *Libycus*, a, um. [527]

populâre—v. infin. pres. act. of *populo*, āre, *to waste, destroy.*

venimus—v. 1 pl. perf. indic. neut. of *venio*. [528]

raptas—part. pass. accus. pl. fem. of *raptus*, a, um, of *rapio*.

vertere—v. infin. pres. act. of *verto*.

prædas—sub. accus. pl. of *præda*.

ea—pron. adj. nom. sing. fem. of *is*, *ea*, id, *he, she, it, that, such.*

vis—sub. nom. sing. of *vis*. [529]

animâ—sub. dat. sing. of *animus*.

tanta—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *tantus*, a, um.

superbia—sub. nom. sing. of *superbia*, æ, fem. *pride*.

victis—part. pass. dat. pl. mas. of *victus*, a, um, of *vinco*.

Hesperiam—sub. accus. sing. of *Hesperia*, æ, fem. *a name of Italy, (also applied to Spain.)*

cognomine—sub. abl. sing. of *cognomen*. [530]

dicunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *dico*. [531]

terra—sub. nom. sing. of *terra*, æ, fem. *earth, land*.

potens—adj. nom. sing. of *potens*.

ubere—sub. abl. sing. of *uber*, eris, neut. *a nipple, teat, fullness, fertility*.

gleba—sub. gen. sing. of *gleba*, æ, fem. *a clod, glebe, soil*.

Ænotrā—adj. nom. pl. mas. of *Ænotrius*, a, um, *Æntrian, of Ænotria, a part of Italy afterwards called Lucania*. [532]

colere—v. 3 pl. perf. indic. act. of *colo*, ere, ui, cultum, *to till, cultivate*.

virī—sub. nom. pl. of *vir*.

minōres—sub. accus. pl. of *minōres*, um, *descendants, posterity*.

dixisse—v. infin. perf. act. of *dico*.

ducis—sub. gen. sing. of *dux*. [533]

cursus—sub. nom. sing. of *cursus*. [534]

assurgens—part. pres. nom. sing. mas. of *assurgens*, tis, of *assurgo*, ere, surrexi, *to rise up*. [535]

nimbōsus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *nimbōsus*, a, um, *rainy, stormy*.

Orion—sub. nom. sing. of *Orion*, onis, mas. *a constellation, composed of 17 stars near the foot of the bull, which rises about the 9th of March, and sets about the 21st of June*.

vada—sub. accus. pl. of *vadum*, i. neut. *a shallow*. [536]

cæca—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *cæcus*, a, um.

procacibus—adj. abl. pl. mas. of *procax*, ācis, *petulant, bold, perverse*.

superante—part. pres. act. abl.

sing. neut. of *superans*, tis, of *supero*. [537]

salo—sub. abl. sing. of *salum*, i, neut. *the salt, brine, sea*.

invia—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *invius*, a, um, *having no way, impassable*.

dispulit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of *dispello*. [538]

pauci—adj. nom. pl. mas. of *pauci*, æ, a, *few*.

vestris—pron. adj. dat. pl. fem. of *vester*, ra, rum, *your*.

adnavimus—v. 1 pl. perf. indic. neut. of *adno*, āre, *to swim or float to*.

hoc—pron. demon. nom. sing. neut. of *hic*, hæc, hoc. [539]

barbara—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *barbarus*, a, um, *foreign, barbarous*.

morem—sub. accus. sing. of *mos*.

permittit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *permitto*, ere, misi, *to permit*. [540]

prohibemur—v. 1 pl. pres. indic. pass. of *prohibeo*.

cient—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *cio*, ēre, īvi, itum, *to move, incite, excite*. [541]

vetant—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *veto*.

consistere—v. infin. pres. neut. of *consisto*.

terrā—sub. abl. sing. of *terra*.

humānum—adj. accus. sing. neut. of *humānus*, a, um, *human*. [542]

temnitis—v. 2 pl. pres. indic. act. of *temno*, ere, psi, ptum, *to despise, contemn*.

sperāte—v. 2 pl. imperat. act. of *spero*. [543]

Deos—sub. accus. pl. of *Deus*.

memores—adj. accus. pl. mas. of *memor*.

fandi—part. gen. sing. neut. of *fandus*, a, um, *fit to be spoken, equitable, of for*.

nefandi—adj. gen. sing. neut. of *nefandus*, a, um, *not to be spoken, iniquitous*.

nobis—pron. 2 per. dat. pl. of *ego*. [544]

quo—pron. relat. abl. sing. mas. of *qui quæ*, quod.
justior—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *justior*, ius, comp. of *justus*, a, um, *just*.
alter—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *alter*, era, erum, *another*.
major—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *major*, us, comp. of *magnus*, a, um, *great*. [545]
servant—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *servo*. [546]
vescitur—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. of *vescor*, sci, caret præter. dep. *to live on, be nourished*.
aurâ—sub. abl. sing. of *aura*, æ, fem. *a breeze*, poet. *the air*.
ætherâ—adj. abl. sing. fem. of *æthereus*, a, um. [547]
adhuc—adv. *hitherto, as yet*.
crudelibus—adj. abl. pl. fem. of *crudelis*, e.
occubat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *occubo*, ære, ui, itum, *to lie dead*.
officio—sub. abl. sing. of *officium*, ii, neut. *business, employment, office, kindness*. [548]
certasse—v. infin. perf. act. contr. for *certainasse*, of *certo*, ære, *to vie with*.
præiorem—adj. comp. accus. sing. fem. of *prior*, us, *the former, earlier*.
pœniteat—v. 3 sing. pres. potent. of *pœnitet*, ère, ebat, uit, *impers. it repents, grieves*. [549]
Siculis—adj. dat. pl. fem. of *Siculus*, a, um.
regionibus—sub. dat. pl. of *regio*.
urbes—sub. nom. pl. of *urbs*.
clarus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *clarus*, a, um, *illustrious*. [550]
quassâtam—part. accus. sing. fem. of *quassâtus*, a, um, of *quasso*, ære, *to shake much, shatter*. [551]
liceat—v. 3 sing. pres. potent. of *licet*, èbat, licuit and *licitum est*, imper. *it is lawful, permitted*.
subducere—v. infin. pres. act. of *subduco*, ere, xi, ctum, *to take or draw away, or in*. [552]
trabs—sub. accus. pl. of *trabs*.
stringere—v. infin. pres. act. of

stringo, ere, xi, ctum, *to grasp, strip*.
remos—sub. accus. pl. of *remus*, i, mas. *an oar*.
rege—sub. abl. sing. of *rex*. [553]
recepto—part. pass. abl. sing. mas. of *receptus*, a, um, of *recipio*.
tendere—v. infin. pres. act. of *tendo*. [554]
petâmus—v. 1 pl. pres. potent. act. of *peto*.
sin—conj. *but if, if not*. [555]
absumpta—part. pass. nom. sing. fem. of *absumptus*, a, um, of *abstimo*, ere, psi, ptum, *to consume, destroy*.
salus—sub. nom. sing. of *salus*, ütis, Yem. *health, safety*.
pater—sub. voc. sing. of *pater*.
optime—adj. voc. sing. mas. of *optimus*, a, um, sup. of *bonus*, a, um, *good*.
Teucrâ—sub. gen. pl. contr. for *Tencrôrûm*, of *Teucris*.
habet—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *habeo*. [556]
spes—sub. nom. sing. of *spes*.
restat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *resto*, ære, stiti, itum, *to stay, remain*.
Iûli—sub. gen. sing. of *Iûlus*.
freta—sub. accus. pl. of *fretum*, i, neut. *a strait, frith*. [557]
Sicanie—sub. gen. sing. of *Sicania*, æ, fem. *Sicily*.
saltem—conj. *at least, also, only*.
parâtas—part. pass. accus. pl. fem. of *parâtus*, a, um, of *paro*.
advecti—part. pass. nom. pl. mas. of *advectus*, a, um, of *adveho*, ere, xi, ctum, *to carry to*. [558]
Acesten—sub. accus. sing. of *Acestes*.
cuncti—adj. nom. pl. mas. of *cunctus*, a, um. [559]
fremebant—v. 3 pl. imperf. indic. neut. of *fremo*.
Dardanidæ—sub. nom. pl. of *Dardanidæ*, ârum, mas. *Dardans, Trojans*. [560]
breviter—adv. *briefly*. [561]
demissa—part. pass. nom. sing. fem. of *demissus*, a, um, from *demitto*.

profatur—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. of *profor*, *āria*, *āri*, *ātus*, dep. to speak out.
solvite—v. 2 pl. imperat. act. of solvo. [562]
Teucri—sub. voc. pl. of *Teucri*.
secludite—v. 2 pl. imperat. act. of *secludo*, ere, si, sum, to shut apart or out, seclude.
dura—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *durus*, a, um, hard. [563]
novitas—sub. nom. sing. of *novitas*, *ātis*, fem. newness.
me—pron. accus. sing. of ego.
cogunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *cogo*, ere, *coēgi*, *coāctum*, to bring together, compel.
finis—sub. accus. pl. of *finis*. [564]
custode—sub. abl. sing. of *custos*, *ōdis*, com. keeper, guard.
tuēri—v. infin. pres. of *tuēor*, *ēri*, *tuitus* and *tutus*, dep. to regard, defend.
Æneadum—sub. gen. pl. contr. of *Æneadæ*, *ārum*, mas. *Æneades*. [565]
nesciat—v. 3 sing. pres. potent. neut. of *nescio*, *ire*, *ivi*, *itum*, not to know, to be ignorant of.
virtutes—sub. accus. pl. of *virtus*, *ūtis*, fem. virtue. [566]
santi—adj. gen. sing. neut. of *tantus*, a, um.
incendia—sub. accus. pl. of *incendium*, i. neut. a fire, burning flame.
obtusa—part. pass. accus. pl. neut. of *obtusus*, a, um, of *obtundo*, ere, *tudi*, *tūsum*, to beat, make dull or obtuse. [567]
aded—adv. so.
gestāmus—v. 1 pl. ind. act. of *gesto*.
aversus—adj. or part. pass. nom. sing. mas. of *aversus*, a, um, *averse*, remote, from *averto* [568]
Tyriā—adj. abl. sing. fem. of *Tyrius*, a, um.
sol—sub. nom. sing. of *sol*.
jungit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *jungo*.
magnam—adj. accus. sing. fem. of *magnus*, a, um. [569]
Saturnia—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *Saturnius*, a, um; *Saturnian*, of *Saturnia*, a name of Italy. [570]

Erycis—sub. gen. sing. of *Eryx*, cis, mas. a mountain of Sicily near *Drepanum*, now *Giuliana*.
optātis—v. 2 pl. pres. indic. act. of *opto*.
auxilio—sub. abl. sing. of *auxilium*.
tutos—adj. accus. pl. mas. of *tutus*, a, um. [571]
dimittam—v. 1 sing. fut. indic. act. of *dimitto*.
opibus—sub. abl. pl. of *opes*.
juvābo—v. 1 sing. fut. indic. act. of *juvo*.
vultis—v. 2 pl. pres. indic. neut. of *volo*. [572]
his—pron. demon. abl. pl. neut. of *hic*, *hæc*, *hoc*.
pariter—adv. equally, on equal terms.
considerare—v. infin. pres. of *considero*, ere, *sēdi*, *sessum*, to sit down, settle.
statuo—v. 1 sing. pres. indic. act. of *statuo*, ere, *ui*, *ūtum*, to set up, build. [573]
vestra—pron. adj. nom. sing. fem. of *vester*, ra, rum.
subducite—v. 2 pl. imperat. act. of *subduco*.
Tros—sub. nom. sing. of *Tros*, ois, mas. a Trojan. [574]
Tyrius—sub. nom. sing. of *Tyrius*, ii, a *Tyrian*.
nullo—adj. abl. sing. neut. of *nullus*, a, um, none, no.
discrimine—sub. abl. sing. of *discrimen*.
agētur—v. 3 sing. fut. indic. pass. of *ago*. [575]
utinam—adv. O that! *opto*, "I wish," being understood before *uti*.
Noto—sub. abl. sing. of *Notus*.
compulsus—part. pass. nom. sing. mas. of *compulsus*, a, um, of *compello*, ere, *compuli*, *sum*, to drive together, compel.
eodem—pron. abl. sing. mas. of *idem*, *eadem*, *idem*, the same.
affores—v. 3 sing. imperf. potent. neut. of *adsūm*, *adesse*, *adfui*, &c. to be present. [576]
certus—adj. accus. pl. mas. of *certus*, a, um.
lustrāre—v. infin. pres. act. of

- lustrō, āre, to compass, survey, examine. [577]
 jubēbo — v. 1 sing. fut. indic. act. of jubeo.
 ejectus — part. pass. nom. sing. mas. of ejectus, a, um, of ejicio, ere, ejēci, ejectum, to cast out.
 urbis — sub. abl. pl. of urbs. [578]
 errat — v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of erro. [579]
 arrecti — part. pass. nom. pl. mas. of arrectus, a, um, from arrigo.
 fortis — adj. nom. sing. mas. of fortis, e.
 jamdūdum — adv. long ago. [580]
 erumpere — v. infin. pres. act. and neut. of erumpo, ere, erūpi, erup- tum, to break out.
 nubem — sub. accus. sing. of nubes.
 Enēam — sub. accus. sing. of Enēas. [581]
 compellat — v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of compello, āre, to speak to, address.
 nate — part. voc. sing. mas. of natus, a, um, of nascor. [582]
 surgit — v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of surgo.
 receptos — part. pass. accus. pl. mas. of receptus, a, um, of recipio. [583]
 unus — adj. nom. sing. mas. of unus, a, um. [584]
 abest — v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of absūm, eāse, abfui, abfutūrus, to be absent.
 vidimus — v. 1 pl. perf. indic. act. of video.
 ipsi — pron. adj. nom. pl. mas. of ipse, a, um.
 submersum — part. pass. accus. sing. mas. of submersus, a, um, of submergo. [585]
 respondent — v. 3 pl. pres. indic. neut. of respondeo, ēre, di, sum, to answer.
 cetera — adj. nom. pl. neut. of ceter, & ceterus, ra, rum, other, the rest.
 matris — sub. gen. sing. of mater.
 ea — pron. adj. accus. pl. neut. of is, ea, id. [586]
 fatus erat — v. 3 sing. pluperf. ind. of for.
 circumfusus — part. pass. nom. sing. fem. of circumfusus, a, um, of circumfundo, ere, fudi, fusum, to pour or shed about, encom- pass.
 repente — adv. suddenly. [587]
 nubes — sub. nom. sing. of nubes.
 purgat — v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of purgo, āre, to cleanse, clear.
 apertum — adj. and part. accus. sing. mas. of apertus, a, um, of aperio.
 restitit — v. 3 sing. perf. indic. neut. of resto. [588]
 clarā — adj. abl. sing. fem. of clarus, a, um.
 luce — sub. abl. sing. of lux.
 humeros — sub. accus. pl. of hu- merus. [589]
 Deo — sub. dat. sing. of Deus.
 similis — adj. nom. sing. mas. of similis, e.
 decōram — adj. accus. sing. fem. of decōrus, a, um, handsome, graceful.
 cæsariem — sub. accus. sing. of cæsaries, iei, fem. hair, head of hair. [590]
 nato — sub. dat. sing. of natus, i, mas. a son.
 genitrix — sub. nom. sing. of geni- trix, icis, fem. a mother.
 lumen — sub. accus. sing. of lumen.
 juvenat — sub. gen. sing. of ju- venta, æ, fem. youth.
 purpureum — adj. accus. sing. neut. of purpureus, a, um. [591]
 oculis — sub. dat. pl. of oculus.
 afflārat — v. 3 sing. pluperf. indic. act. contr. for afflaverat, of afflo, āre, to breathe on.
 quale — adj. accus. sing. neut. of qualis, e. [592]
 manus — sub. nom. pl. of manus.
 addunt — v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of addo.
 ebori — sub. dat. sing. of ebor, is, neut. ivory.
 decus — sub. accus. sing. of decus.
 flavo — adj. abl. sing. neut. of fla- vus, a, um, yellow.
 argentum — sub. nom. sing. of ar- gentum, i, neut. silver. [593]
 Parus — adj. nom. sing. mas. of Parus, a, um, Parian, of the island of Paros.

lapis—sub. nom. sing. of lapis, idis, mas. a stone.
circumdatur—v. 3 sing. pres. ind. pass. of circumdare.
improvisus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of improvisus, a, um, unforeseen, unlooked for. [595]
queritis—v. 2 pl. pres. indic. act. of quæro.
adsum—v. 1 sing. pres. indic. neut. of adsum.
Troïus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of Troïus, a, um. [596]
ereptus—part. pass. nom. sing. mas. of ereptus, a, um, of eripio.
sola—adj. nom. sing. fem. of solus, a, um, alone. [597]
miserâta—part. nom. sing. fem. of miserâto, a, um, of miseror, âri, âtus, dep. to deplore, pity. [598]
terræ—sub. gen. sing. of terra.
maris—sub. gen. sing. of mare.
omnibus—adj. abl. pl. mas. of omnis, e. [599]
exhaustus—part. pass. accus. pl. mas. of exhaustus, a, um, of exhaurio, ire, exhausti, tum, to empty, exhaust.
omnium—adj. gen. pl. neut. of omnis, e.
egênus—adj. accus. pl. mas. of egênus, a, um, wanting, destitute. [600]
domo—sub. abl. sing. of domus.
socias—v. 2 sing. pres. indic. act. of socio, âre, to couple, associate.
grates—sub. accus. pl. of grates, fem. thanks.
persolvere—v. infin. pres. act. of persolvere, ere, vi, lûtum, to repay, pay thoroughly.
dignas—adj. accus. pl. fem. of dignus, a, um, worthy.
opis—sub. gen. sing. of opis, is, fem. power, might, help. [601]
nostræ—pron. adj. gen. sing. fem. of noster, ra, rum, our.
quicquid—pron. nom. sing. neut. of quisquis, quicquid, whosoever, whatsoever.
ubique—adv. in every place, every where.
Dardaniæ—adj. gen. sing. fem. of Dardanius, a, um. [602]

sparsa—part. pass. nom. sing. fem. of sparsus, a, um, of spargo, ere, si, sum, to strew, disperse.
di—sub. nom. pl. contr. for dii, of deus. [603]
pios—adj. accus. pl. mas. of pius, a, um.
respectant—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of respecto, âre, to look back, respect, regard.
numina—sub. nom. pl. of numen.
usquam—adv. in any place, any where. [604]
mens—sub. nom. sing. of mens.
sibi—pron. dat. sing. of sui, himself, herself, itself, themselves.
conscia—adj. nom. sing. fem. of conscius, a, um, conscious.
recti—sub. gen. sing. of rectum, i, neut. a right line, honesty, integrity, right.
digna—adj. accus. pl. neut. of dignus, a, um. [605]
lætâ—adj. nom. pl. neut. of lætus, a, um.
tulerunt—v. 3 pl. perf. indic. act. of fero.
genuêre—v. 3 pl. perf. indic. act. of geno, or gigno. [606]
fluvii—sub. nom. pl. of fluvius, ii, m. a river. [607]
current—v. 3 pl. fut. indic. neut. of curro, ere, cucurri, cursum, to run, flow.
montibus—sub. abl. pl. of mons.
umbræ—sub. nom. pl. of umbra.
lustrâbunt—v. 3 pl. fut. indic. act. of lustro. [608]
convexa—adj. accus. pl. neut. of convexus, a, um.
polus—sub. nom. sing. of polus.
pascet—v. 3 sing. fut. indic. act. of pascō.
tuum—pron. adj. nom. sing. neut. of tuus, a, um, thy. [609]
laudes—sub. nom. pl. of laus, laudis, f. praise.
manebunt—v. 3 pl. fut. indic. neut. of maneo.
amicum—sub. accus. sing. of amicus, i, mas. a friend. [610]
Ilionæa—sub. accus. sing. of Ilionæus. [611]
lævâ—sub. abl. sing. of læva, æ, fem. the left hand, or from adj.

- lævus, a, um, the word *manus* being understood.
Serestum—sub. accus. sing. of *Serestus*, i, *Serestus*.
alios—adj. accus. pl. mas. of *alius*, a, ud, *another*. [612]
primò—adv. *first, at first*. [613]
aspectu—sub. abl. sing. of *aspectus*, ūs, mas. *aspect, appearance*. [614]
casu—sub. abl. sing. of *casus*.
virī—sub. gen. sing. of *vir*.
tanto—adj. abl. sing. mas. of *tantus*, a, um.
locūta est—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. of *loquor*, i, *locūtus* or *loquūtus*, dep. *to speak*. [615]
pericula—sub. accus. pl. of *periculum*, i, neut. *'an attempt, danger*.
casus—sub. nom. sing. of *casus*.
immanibus—sub. dat. pl. fem. of *immanis*, e. [616]
applicat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *applico*, āre, ui and āvi, itum and ātum, *to set, apply, compel*.
Anchisæ—sub. dat. sing. of *Anchises*, æ, mas. *son of Cæcys and father of Æneas*. [617]
Phrygi—adj. gen. sing. mas. of *Phrygius*, a, um. [618]
genuit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of *geno*, or *gigno*.
Simoëntis—sub. gen. sing. of *Simois*.
unda—sub. accus. sing. of *unda*.
Teucrum—sub. accus. sing. of *Teucer*, cri. [619]
memini—v. 1 sing. perf. indic. neut. of *memini*, verb defect. in pres.
Sidōna—sub. accus. sing. of *Sidon*, ōnis, f. *Sidon, now Sayd or Seide, a city of Phœnicia, and formerly a metropolis*.
venire—v. infin. pres. neut. of *venio*.
expulsum—part. pass. accus. sing. mas. of *expulsus*, a, um, of *expello*, ere, expuli, expulsum, *to pel*. [620]
patrius—adj. abl. pl. mas. of *patrius*, a, um, *of a father, paternal*.
novus—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *novus*, a, um.
petentem—part. pres. accus. sing. mas. of *petens*, tis, of *peto*. [621]
Beli—sub. gen. sing. of *Belus*, i, mas. *son of Phœnix the son of Agēnor, and king of Phœnicia*.
opimam—adj. accus. sing. fem. of *opimus*, a, um, *fat, fertile, rich, wealthy*.
Cyprum—sub. accus. sing. of *Cyprus*, i, fem. *Cyprus, an island in the Mediterranean, between Syria and Cilicia*. [622]
tempore—sub. abl. sing. of *tempus*.
illo—pron. adj. abl. sing. neut. of *ille*, a, ud. [623]
cognitus—part. pass. nom. sing. mas. of *cognitus*, a, um, of *cognosco*, ere, nōvi, nitum, *to know*.
Trojāne—adj. gen. sing. fem. of *Trojanus*, a, um. [624]
reges—sub. nom. pl. of *rex*.
Pelasgi—adj. nom. pl. mas. of *Pelagus*, a, um, *Pelasgian, of Pelasgia, the ancient name of Greece*.
hostis—sub. nom. sing. of *hostis*.
insigni—adj. abl. sing. fem. of *insignis*, e. [625]
laude—sub. abl. sing. of *laus*.
ortum—part. accus. sing. mas. of *ortus*, a, um, of *orior*, iri, *ortus, dep. to rise, spring*. [626]
stirpe—sub. abl. sing. of *stirps*, is, doubt. gend. *root, stem*.
volēbat—v. 3 sing. imperf. indic. neut. of *volo*.
quare—adv. *wherefore, why*. [627]
agite—v. 2 pl. imperat. of *ago*.
tectis—sub. dat. pl. of *tectum*.
succedite—v. 2 pl. imperat. of *succedo*, ere, ssi, ssum, *to approach, enter*.
nostris—pron. adj. dat. pl. neut. of *noster*, ra, rum.
multos—adj. accus. pl. mas. of *multus*, a, um. [628]
similis—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *similis*, e. [629]
jactātam—part. pass. accus. sing. fem. of *jactātus*, a, um, of *jacto*.
denum—adv. *at length*.
voluit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. neut. of *volo*.

ignāra—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *ignārus*, a, um. [630]
malū—sub. gen. sing. of *malum*.
adversū—adj. dat. pl. mas. of *adversus*, era, erum.
succurrere—v. infin. pres. neut. of *succorro*, ere, rī; sum, to run to help, succour.
disco—v. 1 sing. pres. indic. act. of *disco*, ere, didici, to learn.
memorat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *memoro*. [631]
Æneās—sub. accus. sing. of *Æneās*.
regia—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *regius*, a, um. [632]
templis—sub. dat. pl. of *templum*.
indicit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *indico*, ere, xi, ctum, to proclaim, decree.
minus—adv. less. [633]
mittit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *mitto*. [634]
viginti—adj. pl. indeclin. twenty.
tauros—sub. accus. pl. of *taurus*, i, mas. a bull.
magnorum—adj. gen. pl. mas. of *magnus*, a, um.
horrentia—part. pres. accus. pl. neut. of *horrens*, tis, of *horreo*.
terga—sub. accus. pl. neut. of *tergum*. [635]
suum—sub. gen. pl. of *sus*, suis, mas. and fem. a swine, hog, boar, sow.
pingues—adj. accus. pl. mas. of *pinguis*, e.
matridus—sub. abl. pl. of *mater*.
agnos—sub. accus. pl. of *agnus*, i, mas. a lamb.
munera—sub. accus. pl. of *munus*, eris, n. a gift. [636]
lætitiā—sub. ac. sing. of *lætitia*.
Dei—sub. gen. sing. of *Deus*.
interior—adj. comp. nom. sing. fem. of *interior*, ius, inner, interior. [637]
regālū—adj. abl. sing. mas. of *regalis*, e, kingly, regal.
splendida—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *splendidus*, a, um, bright, splendid.
luxu—sub. abl. sing. of *luxus*, ūs, m. excess, profusion, luxury.
instituitur—v. 3 sing. pres. indic.

pass. of *instruo*, uere, nxi, uctum, to prepare, furnish. [638]
convivia—sub. accus. pl. of *convivium*, i, neut. a feast, banquet.
arte—sub. abl. sing. of *ars*, tis, fem. art. [639]
laborāta—part. pass. nom. pl. fem. of *laborātus*, a, um, of *labōro*, āre, to work, elaborate.
vestes—sub. nom. pl. of *vestis*, is, fem. a garment, vest.
ostro—sub. abl. sing. of *ostrum*, i, neut. the fish whence the purple colour was made, and the colour itself.
superbo—adj. abl. sing. neut. of *superbus*, a, um. [640]
mensis—sub. abl. pl. of *mensa*.
cælāta—part. pass. nom. pl. neut. of *cælātus*, a, um, of *cælo*, āre, to chase, emboss. [641]
facta—sub. nom. pl. of *factum*.
series—sub. nom. sing. of *series*, iei, fem. a series, order.
longissima—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *longissimus*, a, um, of *longus*, a, um.
ducta—part. pass. nom. pl. neut. of *ductus*, a, um, of *duco*. [642]
patrius—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *patrius*, a, um. [643]
amor—sub. nom. sing. of *amor*, ōris, mas. love. [644]
præmittit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *præmitto*, ere, *præmisi*, *præmissum*, to send before.
Achates—sub. accus. sing. of *Achates*.
Ascanio—sub. dat. sing. of *Ascanius*. [645]
ferat—v. 3 sing. pres. potent. act. of *fero*.
ipsum—pron. adj. accus. sing. mas. of *ipse*, a, um.
ducat—v. 3 sing. pres. potent. act. of *duco*.
cari—adj. gen. sing. mas. of *carus*, a, um. [646]
stat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *sto*.
parentis—sub. gen. sing. of *parens*.
Iliacis—adj. abl. or dat. pl. fem. of *Iliacus*, a, um. [647]
erepta—part. pass. accus. pl. neut. of *eripio*, a, um, of *eripio*.

- ruina*—sub. abl. or dat. pl. of *ruina*. [648]
ferre—v. infin. pres. act. of *fero*.
jubet—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *jubeo*.
pallam—sub. accus. sing. of *palla*, æ, fem. *a large upper robe hanging down to the ground*.
signis—sub. abl. pl. of *signum*.
rigentem—part. pres. accus. sing. fem. of *rigens*, tis, of *rigeo*, ère, ui, *to be very cold or frozen, to stand stiff or on end*.
circumtextum—part. pass. accus. sing. neut. of *circumtextus*, a, um, of *circumtexo*, ere, ui, xtum, *to weave round or all over*. [649]
croceo—adj. abl. sing. mas. of *croceus*, a, um, *like saffron, yellow*.
velamen—sub. accus. sing. of *velamen*, inis, neut. *a covering, veil, &c.*
acantho—sub. abl. sing. of *acanthus*, i, mas. *acanthus or bears-foot*.
ornatus—sub. accus. pl. of *ornatus*, ūs, mas. *dress, adorning, ornament*. [650]
Argivæ—adj. gen. sing. fem. of *Argivus*, s, um.
Helena—sub. gen. sing. of *Helena*, æ, fem. *Helen, the daughter of Leda, by Jupiter, who was carried off by Paris, which occasioned the Trojan war*.
Mycænæ—sub. abl. pl. of *Mycænæ*, ærum, f. *a town of Argolis, about 50 stadia or six miles from Argos*.
peteret—v. 3 sing. imperf. potent. act. of *peto*. [651]
inconcessos—part. accus. pl. mas. of *inconcessus*, a, um, *unallowed, illicit*.
hymenæos—sub. accus. pl. of *hymenæus*, i, mas. *marriage, nuptials*.
extulerat—v. 3 sing. pluperf. indic. act. of *extollo*, or *effero*. [652]
Leda—sub. gen. sing. of *Leda*, æ, fem. *Leda, the daughter of Thestius, and wife of Tyndarus, king of Laconia*.
donum—sub. ac. sing. of *donum*.
acceptum—sub. accus. sing. of *acceptum*. [653]
Ilione—sub. nom. sing. of *Ilione*, es, fem.
maxima—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *maximus*, sup. of *magnus*, a, um. [654]
natarum—sub. gen. pl. of *nata*, æ, fem. *a daughter*.
Priami—sub. gen. sing. of *Priamus*.
collo—sub. dat. sing. of *collum*, i, neut. *the neck*.
monile—sub. accus. sing. of *monile*, is, neut. *any ornament for the body, but chiefly a necklace*.
baccatum—adj. accus. sing. neut. of *baccatus*, a, um, *set with pearls*. [655]
duplicem—adj. accus. sing. fem. of *duplex*, icis.
gemmis—sub. abl. pl. of *gemma*, æ, fem. *a gem*.
coronam—sub. accus. sing. of *corona*, æ, fem. *a crown*. [656]
celerans—part. pres. nom. sing. mas. of *celerans*, tis, of *celero*.
tendebat—v. 3 sing. imperf. indic. act. of *tendo*.
novas—adj. accus. pl. fem. of *novus*, a, um. [657]
artes—sub. accus. pl. of *ars*.
versat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *verso*, ère, *to turn often, revolve*.
faciem—sub. accus. sing. of *facies*, iei, fem. *a face*. [658]
mutatus—part. pass. nom. sing. mas. of *mutatus*, a, um, of *muto*, ère, *to change*.
Cupido—sub. nom. sing. of *Cupido*, inis, mas. *Cupid, the god of love, son of Venus by Jupiter*.
pro—prep. for, *instead of*. [659]
dulci—adj. abl. sing. mas. of *dulcis*, e.
veniat—v. 3 sing. pres. potent. neut. of *venio*.
furentem—part. pres. accus. sing. fem. of *furens*, tis, of *furo*.
incendat—v. 3 sing. pres. potent. act. of *incendo*, ere, di, sum, *to burn, inflame*. [660]
ossibus—sub. dat. pl. of *os*, ossis, neut. *a bone*.

- implicet* — v. 3 sing. pres. potent. act. of *implico*, *äre*, *ävi*, and *ui*, *itum* and *ätum*, *to enfold*.
domum — sub. accus. sing. of *domus*. [661]
timeat — v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. and neut. of *timeo*, *äre*, *ui*, *to fear*.
ambiguum — adj. accus. sing. fem. of *ambiguus*, *a*, *um*, *ambiguous*, *doubtful*.
bilingues — adj. accus. pl. mas. of *bilinguis*, *e*, *double-tongued*, *deceitful*.
urit — v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *uro*, *ere*, *ussi*, *ustum*, *to burn*, *inflamm*, *ves*. [662]
atrox — adj. nom. sing. fem. of *atrox*, *öcis*, *cruel*, *atrocious*.
recursum — v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *recurro*, *äre*, *freq.* *to run often back*, *return*, *recur*.
ergo — adv. *therefore*. [663]
aligerum — adj. accus. sing. mas. of *aliger*, *era*, *erum*, *winged*.
affatur — v. 3 pres. sing. indic. of *affor*, *affari*, *affatus*, *to speak to*, *bespeak*.
Amorem — sub. ac. sing. of *Amor*.
meæ — pron. adj. voc. pl. fem. of *meus*, *a*, *um*, *my*. [664]
meæ — pron. adj. voc. sing. fem. of *meus*.
magna — adj. voc. sing. fem. of *magnus*, *a*, *um*.
potentia — sub. voc. sing. of *potentia*, *is*, *fem.* *power*.
solus — adj. nom. sing. mas. of *solus*, *a*, *um*, *alone*. [665]
patris — sub. gen. sing. of *pater*.
summi — adj. gen. sing. mas. of *summus*, *a*, *um*, *superl.* of *superus*.
Typhoea — adj. accus. pl. neut. of *Typhoeus*, *a*, *um*, *Typhoean*, of *Typhæus*, *a giant*, *son of Titan and Terra*, *said to have fought against the gods*.
temnis — v. 2 sing. pres. indic. act. of *temno*.
confugio — v. 1 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *confugio*, *ere*, *fügi*, *fugitum*, *to fly*, or *have recourse to*.
posco — v. 1 sing. pres. indic. act. of *posco*. [666]
frater — sub. nom. sing. of *frater*.
jacētur — v. 3 sing. pres. potent. pass. of *facto*. [668]
odius — sub. abl. pl. of *odium*.
iniquæ — adj. gen. sing. fem. of *iniquus*, *a*, *um*, *unjust*, *iniquitous*.
nota — part. pass. nom. pl. neut. of *notus*, *a*, *um*, of *nosco*, *ere*, *novi*, *notum*, *to know*. [669]
nostro — pron. adj. abl. sing. mas. of *noster*, *ra*, *rum*.
doluiſti — v. 2 sing. perf. indic. neut. of *doleo*.
Phænissa — sub. nom. sing. of *Phænissa*, *s*, *fem.* *a woman of Phænicia*. [670]
blandis — adj. abl. pl. fem. of *blandus*, *a*, *um*, *kind*, *enticing*, *blan-dishing*.
morätur — v. 3 sing. pres. indic. of *moror*, *äri*, *dep.* *to delay*.
vereor — v. 1 sing. pres. indic. of *vereor*, *dep.* *to fear*, *dread*. [671]
Junonia — adj. nom. pl. neut. of *Junonius*, *a*, *um*, *Junonian*, of *Juno*.
vertant — v. 3 pl. pres. potent. act. of *verto*.
hospitia — sub. nom. pl. of *hospitium*, *ii*, *neut.* *entertainment of a guest*, *hospitality*. [672]
cessabit — v. 3 sing. fut. indic. of *cesso*, *äre*, *to cease*.
cardine — sub. abl. sing. of *cardo*, *inis*, *mas.* *a hinge*.
quocirca — adv. *wherefore*, *therefore*. [673]
antè — adv. *before*, *beforehand*.
dolus — sub. abl. pl. of *dolus*.
cingere — v. pres. inf. act. of *cingo*.
flamma — sub. abl. sing. of *flamma*.
meditor — v. 1 sing. pres. indic. of *meditor*, *äri*, *ätus*, *to meditate*. [674]
mutet — v. 3 sing. pres. potent. act. of *muto*.
teneatur — v. 3 sing. pres. potent. pass. of *teneo*. [675]
facere — v. pres. infin. act. of *facio*. [676]
possis — v. 2 sing. pres. potent. of *possum*.
nostram — pron. adj. accus. sing. fem. of *noster*, *ra*, *rum*.

accipe — v. 2 sing. imperat. act. of *accipio*.
regius — adj. nom. sing. mas. of *regius*, a, um. [677]
accitu — sub. abl. sing. of *accitus*, ūs, mas. a *sending for*.
genitōris — sub. gen. sing. of *genitor*.
Sidoniam — adj. accus. sing. fem. of *Sidonius*, a, um. [678]
ire — v. pres. infin. neut. of *eo*.
parat — v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *paro*. [679]
donā — sub. accus. pl. of *donum*.
ferens — part. pres. nom. sing. mas. of *ferens*, tis, of *fero*.
restantia — part. pres. accus. pl. neut. of *restans*, tis, of *resto*.
sopitum — part. pass. accus. sing. mas. of *sopitus*, a, um, of *sopio*, īre, īvi, ītum, to *lull asleep*. [680]
Cythera — sub. accus. pl. of *Cythera*, ōrum, neut. an island near *Peloponnesus* now called *Origo*, sacred to *Venus*.
Idaliū — sub. acc. sing. of *Idaliū*, i, neut. a town of *Cyprus*, with a grove sacred to *Venus*, at the foot of *Mount Idalus*. [681]
sacratū — adj. and part. abl. sing. fem. of *sacratūs*, a, um, of *sacro*, āre, to *consecrate*.
recondam — v. 1 sing. fut. indic. act. of *recondo*, ere, didi, ditum, to *hide*. [682]
scire — v. pres. infin. act. of *scio*.
dolos — sub. accus. pl. of *dolus*.
occurrere — v. pres. infin. neut. of *occurro*, ere, ri, sum, to *run to, encounter, counteract*.
possit — v. 3 sing. pres. potent. of *possum*. [683]
ampliūs — adv. more, more than.
falle — v. 2 sing. imperat. of *fallō*, ere, fefelli, falsum, to *slip, slide, deceive, counterfeit*. [684]
dolo — sub. abl. sing. of *dolus*.
notos — part. accus. pl. mas. of *notus*, a, um, of *nosco*.
puerī — sub. gen. sing. of *puer*.
indue — v. 2 sing. imperat. act. of *induo*, uere, ui, ūtum, to *put on*.
vultus — sub. accus. pl. of *vultus*.
gremio — sub. abl. sing. of *gremium*, ii, neut. the lap, bosom. [685]

accipiet — v. 3 sing. fut. indic. act. of *accipio*.
lætissima — adj. nom. sing. fem. of *lætissimus*, a, um, sup. of *lætus*, a, um.
regāles — adj. accus. pl. fem. of *regālis*, e. [686]
menas — sub. accus. pl. of *menas*.
laticem — sub. accus. sing. of *latus*, icis, mas. juice.
Lyæum — adj. accus. sing. mas. of *Lyæus*, a, um, of *Lyæus*, a surname of *Bacchus*.
amplexus — sub. accus. pl. of *amplexus*, ūs, mas. an embrace.
dulcis — adj. accus. pl. neut. of *dulcis*, e. [687]
figet — v. 3 sing. fut. indic. act. of *figo*.
occultum — adj. and part. pass. uc. sing. mas. of *occultus*, a, um, of *occulo*. [688]
inspires — v. 2 sing. pres. potent. act. of *inspiro*, āre, to *blow or breathe on or in, inspire*.
fallas — v. 3 sing. pres. potent. act. of *fallō*.
veneno — sub. abl. sing. of *venenum*, i, neut. *venom, medicine, whether good or bad*.
paret — v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *pareo*, ēre, itum, to *appear, obey*. [689]
dictis — sub. dat. pl. of *dictum*.
caræ — adj. gen. sing. fem. of *carus*, a, um.
genitricis — sub. gen. sing. of *genitrix*.
alas — sub. accus. pl. of *ala*.
exuit — v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *exuo*, uere, ui, ūtum, to *put off*. [690]
gressu — sub. abl. sing. of *gressus*.
gaudens — part. pres. nom. sing. mas. of *gaudens*, tis, of *gaudeo*, ēre, gavisus, to *rejoice*.
incēdit — v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *incēdo*.
placidam — adj. accus. sing. fem. of *placidus*, a, um. [691]
membra — sub. accus. pl. of *membrum*.
quietem — sub. accus. sing. of *quies*, ētis, fem. *rest, sleep*.
irrigat — v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act.

go, are, to water, bedew,

[692]

-part. pass. accus. sing.

of totus, a, um, of foveo.

adj. accus. pl. mas. of al-

, um.

-sub. gen. sing. of Idalia,

am. the country around

s. [693]

sub. accus. pl. of lucus.

adj. nom. sing. mas. of

, e, soft.

is -sub. nom. sing. of

ucus, i, mas. sweet marjo-

-sub. abl. pl. of flos, ōris,

a flower. [694]

adj. abl. sing. fem. of dul-

-part. pres. nom. sing.

of aspirans, tis, of aspiro,

o breathe.

itur -v. 3 sing. pres. in-

complector, i, xus, dep.

brace.

. 3 sing. imperf. indic. neut.

[695]

sub. dat. sing. of dictum.

-part. pres. nom. sing.

of parens, tis, of pareo.

! -v. 3 sing. imperf. indic.

f porto. [696]

-sub. dat. pl. of Tyrii.

sub. abl. sing. of dux.

adj. nom. sing. mas. of læ-

, um.

v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut.

io. [697]

-sub. abl. pl. of aulæum,

ut. a hanging curtain.

-adj. abl. pl. neut. of su-

s, a, um.

-adj. abl. sing. fem. of

s, a, um. [698]

is -v. 3 sing. perf. indic.

f compōno.

-sub. abl. sing. of sponda,

n. a bed, couch.

-adj. accus. sing. fem. of

is, a, um.

-part. pass. abl. sing. neut.

atus, a, um, of sterno. [700]

itur -v. impers. pres. in-

ass. of discumbo, ere, cu-

, recline.

dant -v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of

do. [701]

famuli -sub. nom. pl. of famu-

lus, i, mas. a servant, domestic.

lymphas -sub. accus. pl. of lym-

pha, æ, fem. poetic. for aqua,

water.

canistris -sub. abl. pl. of canis-

trum, i, neut. a basket made of

osiers.

tonsus -part. pass. abl. pl. mas.

of tonsus, a, um, of tondeo,

ere, totondi, tonsum, to clip

shear. [702]

ferunt -v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of

fero.

mantelia -sub. accus. pl. of man-

tèle or mantile, is, neut. a towel,

napkin.

villis -sub. abl. pl. of villus, i,

mas. wool, nap.

quingaginta -adj. pl. indeclin.

fifty. [703]

famula -sub. nom. pl. of famula,

æ, fem. a female servant or do-

mestic.

penum -sub. accus. sing. of pe-

num, i, neut. all kind of provision.

struere -v. pres. infin. act. of

struo, uere, uxi, uctum, to pile

up, dispose. [704]

adolere -v. pres. infin. act. of

adoleo, ère, ui or èvi, ultum, to

burn incense to.

aliæ -adj. nom. pl. fem. of alius,

a, um. [705]

totidem -adj. pl. indeclin. even,

as many.

pares -adj. nom. pl. mas. of par,

paris, even, equal.

etate -sub. abl. sing. of ætas.

ministri -sub. nom. pl. of mi-

nister, ri, mas. a servant, at-

tendant.

onerent -v. 3 pl. pres. potent. act.

of onero. [706]

pocula -sub. accus. pl. of pocu-

lum, i, neut. a cup, bowl.

ponant -v. 3 pl. pres. potent. act.

of pono.

necnon -conj. also. [707]

frequentes -adj. nom. pl. of fre-

quens, tis, frequent, crowding.

convenire -v. 3 pl. perf. indic.

neut. of convenio. [708]

toris—sub. abl. pl. of *torus*, i, mas. *twisted grass or straw, a bed.*

jussi—part. pass. nom. pl. mas. of *jussus*, a, um, of *jubeo*.

discumbere—v. pres. infin. neut. of *discumbo*.

pictis—part. pass. abl. pl. mas. of *pictus*, a, um, of *pingo*, ere, pinxi, pictum, *to paint.*

mirantur—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. of *miror*. [709]

lūlum—sub. ac. sing. of *lūlus*.

flagrantes—part. pres. accus. pl. mas. of *flagrans*, tis, of *flagro*, āre, *to burn, glow.* [710]

simulata—part. pass. accus. pl. neut. of *simulatus*, a, um, of *simulo*.

verba—sub. accus. pl. of *verbum*.

pictum—part. pass. accus. sing. neut. of *pictus*, a, um, of *pingo*. [711]

infelix—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *infelix*. [712]

pesti—sub. dat. sing. of *pestis*, is, fem. *a pest, infection.*

devōta—part. pass. nom. sing. fem. of *devōtus*, a, um, of *devoceo*, ēre, ōvi, ōtum, *to devote.*

futura—part. dat. sing. fem. of *futurus*, a, um, of *sum*.

expleo—v. pres. infin. pass. of *expleo*. [713]

negat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *nequeo*, īre, īvi, itum, *to be unable.*

ardescit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *ardesco*, ere, incept. *to grow hot, kindle.*

tucndo—gerund. abl. of *tueor*.

puero—sub. abl. sing. of *puer*. [714]

movetur—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. pass. of *moveor*. [715]

complexu—sub. abl. sing. of *complexus*, ūs, mas. *an embrace.*

pendit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. neut. of *pendo*.

falsi—adj. gen. sing. mas. of *falsus*, a, um. [716]

implevit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of *impleo*.

interdum—adv. *sometimes, now and then.* [718]

inocia—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *inocius*, a, um, *unconscious.*

insidat—v. 3 sing. pres. potent. neut. of *insido*, ēre, insēdi, in-sessum, *to sit on.* [719]

quantus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *quantus*, a, um.

memor—adj. uom. sing. mas. of *memor*.

Acidalia—sub. gen. sing. of *Acidalia*, æ, fem. *a surname of Venus, from a fountain of the same name in Boetia, sacred to her.* [720]

paulatim—adv. *by degrees.*

abolere—v. pres. infin. act. of *aboleo*, ēre, ui and ēvi, itum, *to abolish, efface.*

incipit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *incipio*, ere, cēpi, ceptum, *to begin.* [721]

vivo—adj. abl. sing. mas. of *vivus*, a, um.

tentat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of *tento*, āre, freq. *to feel, essay, prove, try.*

prævertere—v. infin. pres. act. of *præverto*.

amōre—sub. abl. sing. of *amor*. *jampridem*—adv. *some time since, long ago.* [722]

resides—adj. accus. pl. mas. of *reses*, idis, idle, *unaccustomed, subsided.*

desueta—part. pass. accus. sing. neut. of *desuētus*, a, um, of *desuesco*, ere, ēvi, ētum, *to dis-use.*

prima—adj. nom. sing. fem. of *primus*, a, um. [723]

quies—sub. nom. sing. of *quies*.

cratēras—sub. accus. pl. of *crater*, ēris, mas. *a great cup or bowl, vase.* [724]

magnos—adj. accus. pl. mas. of *magnus*, a, um.

statuunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *statuo*.

corōnant—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *corōno*, āre, *to crown.*

fit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *fio*, fieri, factus, *to be made.*

streptitus—sub. nom. sing. of *streptitus*. [725]

ampla—adj. accus. pl. neut. of *amplus*, a, um, *ample.*

volūtant—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *volūto*.

atria—sub. accus. pl. of atrium, ii, neut. *a court yard, hall.* [726]

dependent—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. neut. of *dependeo*, ēre, di, sum, *to hang down.*

lychni—sub. nom. pl. of *lychnus*, i, mas. *a lamp, link.*

laquearibus—sub. abl. pl. of *laquear*, or *laqueare*, is, neut. *the inward roof, ceiling.*

aureis—adj. abl. pl. neut. of *aureus*, a, um. [727]

incensi—part. pass. nom. pl. mas. of *incensus*, a, um, of *incendo*.

funalia—sub. nom. pl. of *funale*, is, neut. *a cord, halter, torch.*

vincunt—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of *vinco*.

poposcit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of *posco*. [728]

mero—sub. abl. sing. of *merum*, i, neut. *pure wine.* [729]

pateram—sub. accus. sing. of *patera*, æ, fem. *a goblet, bowl.*

Belus—sub. abl. sing. of *Belus*. [730]

soliti—part. pass. nom. pl. mas. of *solutus*, a, um, of *soleo*, ēre, itus, *to be accustomed.*

facta—part. pass. nom. pl. neut. of *factus*, a, um, of *facio*.

silentia—sub. nom. pl. of *silentium*, ii, *silence.* [731]

hospitibus—sub. dat. pl. of *hospes*, itis, com. gen. *a guest, host.*

loquuntur—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. neut. of *loquor*.

lætum—adj. accus. sing. mas. of *lætus*, a, um. [732]

profectis—part. pass. dat. pl. mas. of *profectus*, a, um, of *proficiscor*.

velis—v. 2 sing. pres. potent. neut. of *volo*. [733]

nostros—pron. adj. accus. pl. mas. of *oster*, ra, rum.

hujus—pron. dem. gen. sing. mas. of *hic*, hæc, hoc.

minōres—sub. accus. pl. of *minōres*, um, *successors, descendants.*

adit—v. 3 sing. pres. potent. neut. of *adsum*. [734]

lætitiæ—sub. gen. sing. of *lætitia*.

Bacchus—sub. nom. sing. of *Bacchus*.

dator—sub. nom. sing. of *dator*, ōris, mas. *a giver.*

bona—sub. nom. sing. fem. of *bonus*, a, um.

cætum—sub. accus. sing. of *cætus*. [735]

celebrāte—v. 2 pl. imperat. act. of *celebro*, āre, *to frequent, celebrate.*

faventes—part. pres. nom. or voc. pl. mas. of *favens*, tis, of *faveo*, ēre, favi, fautum, *to favour.*

mensam—sub. accus. sing. of *mensa*. [736]

laticum—sub. gen. plur. of *latex*.

tenuis—prep. *up to, as far as.* [737]

attigit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of *attingo*, ere, tigi, tactum, *to touch lightly.* [738]

Bitia—sub. dat. sing. of *Bitias*, iæ, mas. *Dido's high priest.*

increpitans—part. pres. nom. sing. fem. of *increpitans*, tis, of *increpito*, āre, *to chide, challenge.*

impiger—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *impiger*, gra, grum, *diligent, quick.*

haurit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of *haurio*, ire, si and ivi, stum and itum, *to draw, drain.*

spumantem—part. pres. accus. sing. fem. of *spumans*, tis, of *spumo*. [739]

proluit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of *proluo*, uere, ui, ūtum, *to wet, drench.* [740]

*procere*s—sub. nom. pl. of *proceres*, um, mas. *rulers, chiefs.*

citharæ—sub. abl. sing. of *cithara*, æ, mas. *a lyre.*

crinitus—adj. nom. sing. mas. of *crinitus*, a, um, *hairy, long-haired.*

Iōpas—sub. nom. sing. of *Iōpas*, æ, mas. *a king of Africa, and one of the suitors of Dido.*

personat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. neut. of *persono*, āre, ui and āvi, *to resound.* [741]

auratū—part. pass. abl. sing. fem. of *auratus*, a, um, of *auro*, āre, *to gild.*

docuit—v. 3 sing. perf. indic. act. of *doceo*.

Atlas—sub. nom. sing. of *Atlas*,

ntis, mas. *one of the Titans, a king of Mauritania, said to have been changed into a mountain by Medusa's head.*

canit—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of cano. [742]

lunam—sub. accus. sing. of luna, æ, fem. *the moon.*

solis—sub. gen. sing. of sol.

pecudes—sub. nom. pl. of pecus, udis, f. and m. *sheep, cattle.* [743]

imber—sub. nom. sing. of imber.

Arctūrum—sub. accus. sing. of Arctūrus, i, mas. *a star between the legs of Boötes.* [744]

pluvius—adj. accus. pl. fem. of pluvius, a, um, *of rain, rainy.*

Hyades—sub. accus. pl. of Hyades, um, fem. *the seven stars in the head of Taurus.*

geminus—adj. accus. pl. mas. of geminus, a, um.

Triōnes—sub. accus. pl. of Triōnes, um, mas. *a constellation of seven stars, called Charles's wain.*

properent—v. 3 pl. pres. potent. act. & neut. of propero, ære, to hasten. [745]

tingere—v. infin. pres. act. of tingo, ere, xi, ctum, to dip, dye.

soles—sub. nom. pl. of sol.

hybernus, a, um, *of winter.* [746]

tardus—adj. dat. pl. fem. of tardus, a, um. *tardy.*

mora—sub. nom. sing. of mora.

noctibus—sub. dat. pl. of nox.

obstet—v. 3 sing. pres. potent. act. of obsto, ære, stiti, stitum and statum, to stand before, withstand.

ingeminant—v. 3 pl. pres. indic. act. of ingemino, ære, to double, redouble. [747]

plausum—sub. accus. sing. of

plausus, ūs, mas. *a clapping of hands, applause.*

vario—adj. abl. sing. mas. of varius, a, um. [748]

longum—adj. accus. sing. mas. of longus, a, um. [749]

bibēbat—v. 3 sing. imperf. indic. act. of bibo.

Priamo—sub. abl. sing. of Priamus. [750]

rogitans—part. pres. nom. sing. fem. of rogitan, tis, of rogito, ære, freq. to ask often.

Hectore—sub. abl. sing. of Hector.

Aurōra—sub. gen. sing. of Aurōra, æ, fem. *the goddess of morning, and the mother of Memnon, Æmathion, and Phaëton.* [751]

venisset—v. 3 sing. pluperf. potent. neut. of venio.

quales—adj. nom. pl. mas. of qualis, e. [752]

Diomēdis—sub. gen. sing. of Diomēdes, is, mas. *son of Tydeus and Deiphyle, king of Ætolia, and one of the bravest chiefs in the Trojan war.*

equi—sub. nom. plur. of equus. [753]

immo—adv. *yea, nay.*

dic—v. 2 sing. imperat. act. of dico.

hospes—sub. voc. sing. of hospes.

insidias—sub. accus. pl. of insidiæ, ærum, fem. *an ambush, snares.* [754]

errōres—sub. accus. pl. of error, ōris, mas. *a wandering.* [755]

tuos—pron. adj. accus. pl. mas. of tuus, a, um.

septima—adj. nom. sing. fem. of septimus, a, um, *seventh.*

portat—v. 3 sing. pres. indic. act. of porto.

errantem—part. pres. accus. sing. mas. of errans, tis, of erro. [756]

THE FIRST BOOK
OF
VIRGIL'S ÆNEID.

I SING arms and the man, who first from the coasts
of Troy, driven by fate, came to Italy and the Lavinian
shores. Much he *was* tost, both on land and on the
deep, by the influence of the *Powers* above, because of
the mindful anger of cruel Juno. Many things also he 5
suffered too in war, till he could build a city and bring
in *his* gods to Latium; whence the Latin race, and the
Alban fathers, and the walls of lofty Rome.

Muse! rehearse to me the causes, what behest being
violated, or wherefore grieving, the Queen of the Gods 10
impelled a man distinguished by piety to be involved in
so many mischances,* to encounter so many troubles.
Are so great resentments in celestial souls?

There was an ancient city, *which* Tyrian colonists
held, Carthage, opposite Italy and the Tiber mouths
afar; rich in treasures, and most ardent in pursuits of

* Literally—"to involve so many mischances."—The few Notes
subjoined to this Single Version relate chiefly to points of *construction*
—which is all that appears requisite for the purpose this Appendix is
intended to answer.

- 15 war: which one *city* Juno is reported to have favoured more *than* all lands, *even* Samos being less esteemed. Here her arms, here was *her* chariot: this even then the Goddess (if by any way the Fates permit) both designs and cherishes to be a kingdom over nations. But *she doubted*, for she had heard, that a progeny was derived from Trojan blood, which hereafter should overturn the
- 20 Tyrian towers; *that* hence a people, widely sovereign, and proud in war, would come for the destruction of Libya: *that* so the Fates revolved. Saturnia, fearing that, and mindful of the ancient war, *which* she the foremost had waged at Troy for *her* dear Argos — nor even
- 25 yet had the causes of resentments and the cruel pangs escaped from *her* soul: reserved in *her* deep mind, remains the judgment of Paris, and the injury of slighted beauty, and the hated race, and the honors of the stolen Ganymede — upon these *accounts* incensed, she repelled afar from Latium the Trojans, tost on the whole sea, the
- 30 relics *spared by* the Danai and the ruthless Achilles; and driven by the Fates, they wandered during many years around all seas. *A work* of so great magnitude it was to found the Roman nation!

Scarcely out of sight of the Sicilian land, joyful they

35 were making sail into the deep, and with brass prow were tumbling the foam of the brine, when Juno, retaining an eternal wound beneath *her* breast, said these *things* with herself: "*Is it* for me vanquished to desist from *my* proceeding? nor to be able to turn aside the king of the Teucrians from Italy? Forsooth I am forbidden by the

Fates ! Was Pallas able to burn the fleet of the Argives
 and to sink themselves in the sea, because of the offence 40
 and the frenzies of one—of Ajax son of Oileus ? Herself,
 having hurled from the clouds the rapid fire of Jove,
 both scattered the rafts, and upturned the seas with the
 winds ; him breathing out flames from *his* pierced breast,
 she snatched in a whirlwind and impaled on a sharp rock. 45
 Yet I, who walk queen of the Gods, and both sister
 and consort of Jove, I wage wars with one nation so
 many years ! And can any one adore henceforth the
 divinity of Juno ? or suppliant place an oblation on
her altars ?”

The Goddess revolving *such* things with herself in *her* 50
 enflamed heart, comes into Æolia, the country of rain-
 clouds, places pregnant with raging south-winds. Here,
 in a vast cave, king Æolus represses by *his* authority
 the reluctant winds and sounding tempests, and curbs
them with chains and with a prison. They indignant,
 with a great murmur of the mountain, roar about the 55
 barriers : Æolus sits in *his* lofty citadel, holding a sceptre,
 and softens *their* spirits, and calms *their* wrath.
 Forsooth, unless he did *so*, rapid they would bear with
 them seas and lands and heaven profound, and sweep
them through the air. But the father omnipotent hath
 hid *them* in dark caverns, fearing this ; and hath placed 60
 thereon a mass and high mountains ; and hath given
them a king, who, by a sure covenant, being ordered,
 might know both how to repress *them*, and to give
them loosened reins.

VIRGIL'S ÆNEID.

- To whom then Juno, suppliant, used these words :
- 5 “ Æolus, (for to thee the father of Gods and king of men hath given both to soothe the waves, and to raise *them* with wind) a nation offensive to me navigates the Tyrrhene sea, carrying into Italy Ilium and its vanquished household-gods. Strike force *into thy* winds and beat down *their* sterns to sinking ; or drive *them* in divers
-) directions : and scatter *their* bodies in the sea. Twice seven Nymphs I have of surpassing shape ; of whom *the one* who is most beautiful in form, *even* Deïopeia, I will join *with thee* in firm wedlock, and I will decree *her* for thine own ; that for such deserts she may pass with thee all *her* years, and may make thee a parent with
- 5 beautiful offspring.”

- Æolus on the other hand *says these words* : “ *It is thy business, O queen, to devise what thou wishest ; it is right for me to undertake thy commands. Thou dost procure for me this whatever I have of a kingdom, thou dost procure to me these sceptres and the favor of Jove: thou givest me to recline at the feasts of the Gods, and*
-) *makest me ruler of rain-clouds and tempests.*”

- When these *words were* said, he struck the hollow mountain on the side with reverted spear ; and the winds, even as in formed troop, rush *through*, where outlet is granted, and overblow the earth with a whirlwind. They have settled on the sea, and together both Eurys and
- 5 Notus and Africus frequent with storms, are tumbling the whole from *its* lowest seats, and are rolling vast waves to the shores. Both clamor of men and creaking

of cables ensues. Suddenly clouds snatch away both sky and day-light from the eyes of the Teucrians; black night broods on the sea. The heavens have thundered, and ether gleams with frequent fires; and 90 all *things* threaten instant death to men.

Forthwith the limbs of *Æneas* are unnerved with chill, He groans; and, stretching *his* folded hands to the stars, utters with *his* voice such words as these: "O ye both thrice and four times blessed, to whom it happened to encounter *death* before the faces of *your* fathers under the high walls of Troy! O Tydides, bravest of the nation 95 of the Danaï, that I could not fall on Ilian plains! and pour out this soul by thy right *hand*! where fierce Hector lies *slain* by the weapon of the son of *Æacus*; where huge Sarpedon *lies*; where Simois rolls hurried along 100 under *his* waters so many shields and helmets and strong bodies of men!"

A hurricane roaring from the north against *him* throwing out such words, strikes the sail, and raises the billows to the stars. The oars are broken: then the *pro* turns, and gives the side to the waves: a broken mountain of water follows in a heap. These hang on 105 the highest surge: to these the yawning wave opens the earth between the waters: the boiling tide rages in the sands. Three *ships*, snatched apart, the south-wind whirls on latent rocks — rocks which, in the midst waves, Italians call Altars — a vast ridge on the highest sea. Three the east-wind drives from the deep upon shelves and sand-banks, piteous to be seen; and 110

dashes *them* on shallows, and girds *them* with a ridge of sand. One, which carried the Lycians and faithful Orontes, before the eyes of *Æneas* himself, a huge sea
115 from above strikes upon the stern: the master is dashed out and hurled prone upon *his* head: but her the surge driving round about thrice whirls in the same place, and the rapid vortex swallows in *its* waters. A few appear swimming in the vast eddy; arms of men, and planks, and Trojan treasure *appear* among the waves. Now
120 the storm hath vanquished the strong ship of *Ilioneus*, now of brave Achates, and *that* in which Abas is carried, and *that* in which aged Alethes. The joints of their sides being loose, all receive the unkindly torrent, and gape with fissures.

125 In the meantime Neptune perceived the sea to be disturbed with a great murmur, and the storm *to be* sent forth, and the deeps *to be* rolled back from *their* lowest beds: grievously moved, and looking forth from the deep, he raised *his* placid head from the surface of the water. He sees the fleet of *Æneas* dispersed over the whole sea, the Trojans oppressed by the waves, and by the rushing
130 of the skies. Nor did the wiles and resentments of Juno lie hid from her brother. He calls Eurys and Zephyrus to him: then speaks such *words as these*: "Has so great confidence in your race possessed ye? Already, O ye Winds, dare ye to mingle heaven and earth without
135 my authority, and to raise so great masses? Whom I—"

* The sense is here imperfect, the verb being suppressed.

but it is preferable to compose the troubled waves. Hereafter ye shall expiate to me *your* offences, not by a punishment like *this*. Hasten *your* flight, and say these *words* to your king: The empire of the ocean, and the stern trident, *was* given by lot, not to him, but to me: he holds the vast rocks, your mansions, O Eurus! 140 Let Æolus boast himself in that hall, and reign in the closed prison of the winds!"

Thus he says, and quicker than the word, he appeases the swollen seas: and dispels the collected clouds, and brings back the sun. At the same time Cymothoë and Triton having exerted *themselves* push off the ships from the sharp rock: he himself lifts *them* with his trident; and 145 opens the vast sand-banks, and calms the sea; and glides over the highest waters with light wheels. And, as oft-times when sedition is arisen among a great people, and the ignoble vulgar rages in *their* souls, and already fire- 150 brands and stones are flying; fury furnishes arms: then if by chance they have beheld some man dignified by piety and deserts, they are silent; and they stand near *him* with attentive ears: he rules *their* spirits by *his* words, and soothes *their* breasts. Thus all the roar of ocean fell; after-that the Father, looking forth upon the seas, and being carried through the open sky, turns *his* 155 horses, and flying, gives reins to *his* propitious chariot.

The weary Æneades strive to gain the shores, which *are* nearest, in *their* course, and are turned to the coasts of Libya. There is a place in a long recess; an island forms a harbour by the projection of its sides; by which

- 160 every wave from the deep is broken, and divides itself
among the long drawn coves. From this part and front
that, vast rocks and twin cliffs threaten toward heaven;
under the summit of which the safe waters widely are
silent: then a scene with waving woods, and a grove
165 black with frowning shade impends from above. Under
the opposite brow, a cave with pendent cliffs; within,
sweet waters, and seats of living rock; the abode of
the Nymphs; here not any chains hold wearied ships;
170 not *any* anchor binds *them* with *its* crooked bite. Hither
Æneas enters with seven ships collected from all the
number; and the Trojans, having stepped out with great
love of land, gain the desired beach, and lay *their*
limbs dripping with brine upon the shore. And first
Achates struck out a spark from a flint, and received
175 the fire in leaves, and round about gave dry fuel, and
caught a flame on the hearth. Then, weary of action,
they disengage the corn corrupted by the waves, and
their bread-making implements; and prepare both to
parch the recovered grain in the flame, and to break it
with a stone.
- 180 In the mean time Æneas ascends a cliff, and seeks all
the prospect widely over the ocean; if anywhere he
may see Antheus tossed by the wind, and the Phrygian
biremes, or Capys, or the arms of Caicus on the lofty
sterns. He beholds no ship in sight—but three stags
185 wandering on the shore; whole herds follow these from
behind; and the long troop feeds through the vallies.
Here he stood and he seized a bow and swift arrows in

his hand, which weapons the faithful Achates carried and first he lays low the leaders themselves, bearing *their* heads aloft with branchy horns ; then the common herd ; and driving *them* with weapons among the leafy groves he mingles all the multitude. Nor does he desist 190 before that, a conqueror, he stretches on the ground, seven vast bodies, and equals the number with the ships. Hence he seeks the harbour, and distributes *the* spoil amongst all *his* companions. Then the hero divides the wines which good Acestes had loaded in casks on the Trinacrian 195 shore, and had given to them departing, and soothes *their* mourning bosoms with *these* words :

“ O companions, O *ye who have* suffered severer *trials* (for we are not ignorant of ills before), God will give an end also to these. Ye have approached both the rage of Scylla and the cliffs sounding within ; and ye *have* ex- 200 perience the rocks of the Cyclops. Recall *your* courage, and dismiss sad fear : hereafter perhaps it will delight *you* to remember even these *things*. Through various mischances, through so many diversities of fortune, we stretch towards Latium ; where the Fates point out quiet 205 seats : there *it is* lawful for the kingdom of Troy to rise again. Endure, and preserve yourselves for prosperous fortunes !”

He utters such *words* with *his* voice ; and sick with vast cares, he feigns hope in *his* countenance, represses deep grief in *his* heart. They gird themselves for the 210 spoil, and coming feast : they tear off the hides from the ribs, and lay bare the carcasses. Part cut *them* into

pieces, and fix *them* trembling on spits: others place
brazen *vessels* on the shore, and supply fires. Then
215 they recall *their* strength by food; and stretched upon
the grass, they are filled with old wine, and fat venison.
After hunger *was* banished by feasting, and the tables
were removed, they ask after *their* lost companions in
long discourse; doubtful between both hope and fear,
whether they should believe *them* to be living, or to be
suffering the last *state*, nor now, to hear, when called
220 upon. Principally pious Æneas bemoans with himself
the mischance *now* of sprightly Orontes, *now* of Amycus,
and the cruel fates of Lyeus, and the brave Gyas, and
the brave Cloanthus.

And now there was an end, when Jupiter, looking
225 down from the highest sky on the sail-flying sea, and
spreading lands, and shores, and wide nations, stood
thus on the vertex of heaven, and fixed *his* eyes on the
kingdoms of Libya. And him agitating such cares in
his breast, Venus, more sad, and being suffused with
tears as to her sparkling eyes, addresses: "O *thou* who
230 with eternal commands rulest the affairs both of men
and of gods, and terrifiest with lightning, what so great
offence could my Æneas commit against thee, what
could the Trojans? against whom, having suffered so
many deaths, the whole circle of lands is closed because
235 of Italy? Surely *thou* hadst promised *that* hence Ro-
mans, hence leaders from the restored blood of Teneer
should be hereafter, in revolving years, who the sea, who
the lands should hold in entire subjection. What pur-

e, father, changes thee? I indeed by this consoled *my-*
 for the fall and sad ruins of Troy, weighing contrary 240
 s against fates. Now the same fortune pursues *these*
 1 driven by so many mischances. What end of *their*
 ours, great king, dost thou give? Antenor was able, hav-
 escaped from the midst of the Achæans, to penetrate
 Illyrian bays, and safe to overpass the inmost king-
 ns of the Liburni and the fountain of Timavus: whence 245
 ough nine mouths, with a vast murmur of the moun-
 s, a headlong sea goes forth, and presses the fields
 h a resounding flood. Here, nevertheless, he founded
 city of Padua and the seats of the Teucrians, and gave
 ame to the nation, and fixed the Trojan arms: now
 oposed he rests in quiet peace. We, thy progeny, 250
 whom thou promisest the citadel of heaven, *our*
 ps (unutterable!) lost, are betrayed, because of the
 er of one, and are separated afar from the Italian
 sts. *Is this the reward of piety? Dost thou thus*
 ore us unto sceptres?"

The father of men and of gods smiling on her with 255
 t look by which he serenest the sky and tempests,
 ped the lips of his daughter; then speaks such
 rds as these: "Refrain from fear, Cytherea; the fates
 thy *people* remain to thee unmoved; thou shalt see
 city and promised walls of Lavinium, and thou shalt 260
 r magnanimous Æneas sublime to the stars of hea-
 : neither is my purpose changed.* He (for I will
 fess to thee, since this care preys upon thee; and I

* Literally—"neither does sentiment change me."

will stir the secrets of the fates, revolving *them* further) shall wage a great war in Italy, and shall smite the
265 fierce nations; and shall establish customs and walls for men; until the third summer shall have seen *him* reigning in Latium, and three winters shall have passed over the Rutulians subdued. But the boy Ascanius, to whom the surname Iulus now is added, (Ilus he was, whilst the Ilian state remained for a kingdom) shall fill with
270 sovereignty thirty great circles in revolving months; and he shall transfer the kingdom from the seat of Lavinium, and shall fortify Long Alba with much strength. Here now under the Hectorean nation there shall be government for three hundred whole years: until Ilia, queen and priestess, pregnant by Mars, shall give a twin off-
275 spring at a birth. Thence Romulus, exultant in the tawny hide of a wolf *his* nurse, shall receive the nation, and shall build Martial walls, and shall call *the people* Romans from his own name. To them I set neither limits of fortune, nor times: I have given empire without end.
280 Moreover harsh Juno, who now wearies sea and earth and heaven with fear, shall change *her* counsels for the better, and with me shall cherish the Romans, the lords of *all* things, and the gowned nation. Thus is my pleasure. An age will come in the lapse of years,* when the house of Assaracus shall press in subjection
285 Phthia and illustrious Mycæne, and shall lord it over vanquished Argos. Cæsar, a Trojan of fair origin shall

* Literally—"with gliding lustrums:" the *lustrum* comprised a period of five years.

born, Julius, a name derived from great Iulus, who
 ay bound *his* empire by the ocean, *his* fame by the
 ars: Him laden with the spoils of the East, thou
 ee from care shalt receive hereafter into heaven. He 290
 o shall be invoked by prayers. Then the fierce ages
 all grow gentle, wars being laid aside. Hoary Faith,
 id Vesta, Quirinus with his brother Remus, shall
 ve laws; the dreadful gates of war shall be closed
 ith iron and strained bolts: impious Fury sitting within
 pon cruel arms, and bound with a hundred brazen knots
 ehind *his* back, shall roar horrible with bloody mouth." 295

He says these *words*: and sends down from on high
 ie *herald* sprung from Maia; that the lands and that
 e new towers of Carthage may lie open for a refuge
 o the Teucrians; lest Dido, ignorant of fate, might
 rive *them* from her boundaries. He, by the rowing of
 is wings, flies through the vast air; and quickly stood 300
 r the coasts of Libya. And now he does *his* commands;
 nd the Carthaginians compose *their* fierce hearts, God
 illing *it*. Among the first, the queen entertains a quiet
 irit and benignant mind towards the Teucrians.

But pious Æneas, revolving very many *things* through
 ie night, when first the genial light was given, 305
 molved to go forth, and to explore new places, to
 quire what coasts he has approached, *driven* by the
 ind, who possess *them* (for he sees uncultivated *tracts*),
 hether men, or wild beasts, and to relate *his* per-
 rmanances to *his* companions. In a recess of the 310

groves, under the hollowed rock, he hides his fleet, closed round about with trees and frowning shades : himself accompanied by Achates alone walks forth, brandishing in his hand two spears *pointed* with broad iron. Before whom, in the middle of the wood, his mother presented
315 herself, bearing the countenance and habit of a virgin, and the arms of a Spartan virgin ; or like as Thracian Harpalyce tires *her* steeds, and outstrips the swift Hebrus in flight. For *as* a huntress she had suspended a handsome bow from *her* shoulders according to custom ; and had given *her* hair to the winds to spread ; bare *was her*
320 knee, and *her* flowing folds* gathered in a knot. And first she says : “ Ho ! youths, show *me* if by chance ye have seen any one of my sisters wandering here, girt with a quiver and the hide of a spotted lynx, or pressing with clamour the course of the foaming boar.”

Thus Venus : but on the other hand thus the son of
325 Venus began : “ None of thy sisters *has been* heard nor seen by me, O, whom may I call thee ? Virgin ! for thou *hast* not a mortal countenance, nor speaks *thy* voice a human being. O Goddess, certainly ! whether *art* thou the sister of Phœbus, or one of the blood of the Nymphs ? Be thou propitious, whosoever *thou art*,
330 and lighten our labor ; and at length teach *us* under what sky, on what coasts of the world, we be cast : ignorant both of men and of places we wander, driven

* Literally—“gathered in a knot *as to her* flowing folds.”

hither by wind and vast waves. Many a victim shall fall to thee before *thy* altars by our right hand.

Then Venus: " I indeed do not think myself worthy of such honor: it is a custom with Tyrian Virgins to 335 bear a quiver, and to bind the legs high with purple buskin. Thou seest Punic kingdoms, Tyrians, and the city of Agenor; but the borders *are* Libyan, a race unmanageable in war. Dido, having proceeded from the Tyrian city, flying from *her* kinsman, rules the empire. 340 Long to relate is *her* injury, long *its* mazes: but I will pursue the chief heads of *her* affairs. Sichæus was *her* consort, the richest of the Phœnicians in land, and favored with great love by the unhappy woman; to whom *her* father had given *her* untouched, and had united *her* with the best omens; but *her* kins- 345 man Pygmalion, more enormous in wickedness than all others, held the kingdoms of Tyre. Between whom a mutual anger came. He impious, and blinded by the love of gold, careless of the affections of *his* kinswoman, 350 privily overcomes with the sword Sichæus, unaware before the altars: and long he concealed the deed; and wicked, pretending many *things*, deluded the pining lover with false hope. But the image itself of *her* unburied consort came in *her* dreams, raising *its* pallid features in wondrous mode; it laid bare the cruel altars and the breasts transfixed with the sword, and it dis- 355 covered all the hidden wickedness of the house. Then it persuades *her* to hasten flight and to depart from *her* country, and *for* aid of the way, discloses ancient treasures

in the earth, an unknown weight of silver and of gold.
360 Moved by these *things*, Dido prepared flight and companions. They assemble, to whom was either bitter hatred of the tyrant, or sharp fear: they seize ships, which by chance *were* prepared, and load *them* with gold. The treasures of the avaricious Pygmalion are carried over the ocean: a woman conductor of the deed. They
635 came unto the places, where now you will see great walls, and the rising citadel of new Carthage; and they bought ground, as much as they were able to encompass with a bull's hide, *calling it* Byrsa from the name of the deed.—But who at length *are* ye, or from what coasts have ye come? or whither do ye hold *your* journey?"

370 To *her* inquiring in such *words*, he *answers* sighing, and drawing *his* voice from *his* inmost breast:

"O Goddess, if I proceed retracing from the first origin, and there be leisure to *you* to hear the annals of our labors; evening before will enshroud the day, Olympus being closed. After being carried through various
375 seas from ancient Troy (if by chance the name of Troy hath passed through your ears) a tempest by its own chance impelled us to the Libyan coasts. I am pious Æneas, known by fame above the sky, who carry with me in the fleet *my* household gods reft from the foe. I seek
380 Italy for *my* country, and *my* race is from highest Jove. Having followed given fates, I embarked on the Phrygian sea with twice ten ships, my Goddess mother pointing out

the way ; scarcely seven shattered by the waves and by the east wind remain. Myself unknown, needy, driven from Europe and from Asia, wander over the deserts of Libya." Nor Venus suffered *him* complaining more ; 385 thus she interrupted *him* in the midst of *his* grief :

" Whoever thou art, not (I believe) hateful to the celestials drawest thou vital air, who hast approached the Tyrian city. Proceed only, and hence betake thee to the thresholds of the queen. For I announce to thee *thy* companions returning and thy fleet recovered, and 390 driven into a safe *place* by the changed north winds : unless my parents erring have taught *me* augury in vain. Behold twice six swans rejoicing in a troop, whom the bird of Jove having swooped from the ethereal region was chasing through the open sky ; now they are seen in 395 a long train, either to choose *their* grounds or to inspect *them* already chosen. As they returning play with clapping wings, and have circled the pole in companionship, and have given *their* songs ; not otherwise both *thy* ships and the youth of thy *people* either possesses the port, or enters *its* mouths with full sail. Proceed 400 only, and whither the way leads thee, direct *thy* step."

She said : and turning away shone with roseate neck, and *her* ambrosial locks breathed divine odour from *her* head ; *her* vest flowed down to *her* very feet ; * and the true Goddess was manifest by *her* gait. He, when 405

* Literally—" to her *lowest* feet."

he recognized *his* mother, pursued *her* flying with such speech *as this* : Why so often cruel deludest thou also *thy* son with false forms ? why is it not granted to join right hand to right hand, and to hear and return true speeches ?" He accuses *her* with such *words*, and directs
410 *his* step to the walls.

But the Goddess Venus covered them walking with dark air, and spread around *them* the thick apparel of a cloud : lest any one should be able to perceive them, or lest any one to molest *them* ; * either to raise an impediment, or to demand the causes of *their* coming. She herself departs aloft to Paphus, and joyful revisits
415 her own seats ; where is a temple to her, and a hundred altars glow with Sabæan incense, and exhale with fresh garlands.

In the mean time they seized the way, where a path directs. And now they were ascending the hill, which most over-hangs the city, and looks towards the oppo-
420 site towers from above. Æneas admires the mass, once cottages : he admires the gates, and the din, and the pavements of the ways. Ardent the Tyrians hasten : part to form the walls, and to construct the citadel, and
425 to upturn the stones with *their* hands ; part to fit the place with a roof, and to inclose *it* with a trench. They choose *places* for laws and magistracies, and a sacred senate. Here some dig out harbours : here

* The literal meaning of the Latin verb here used would be "to come in contact with *them*."

others lay deep foundations for theatres, and hew out vast columns from the rocks, the lofty ornaments for future scenes. Labor such as exercises bees in early summer through the flowery fields beneath the sun; 430 when they lead forth the full grown offspring of *their* family, or when they condense melting honey, and distend *their* cells with sweet nectar: or receive the burthens of those coming *home*; or, a troop being formed, drive the drones, an idle flock, from *their* hives. The 435 rock glows, and the fragrant honey is odorous with thyme.

"O fortunate, *ye men*, whose walls already rise!" Æneas says, and surveys the heights of the city. Fenced with a cloud he introduces himself, wonderful to be said, through the midmost, and mingles with the men, nor is 440 perceived by any.

In the midst of the city was a grove, most grateful with shade, in which place the Carthaginians, tossed by the waves and whirlwind, first dug out a token, which royal Juno had pointed out, the head of a sprightly horse: for thus *she indicated that* the nation would be pre-eminent in war, and easy to survive through ages. 445 Here Sidonian Dido was building a vast temple to Juno, rich in gifts and in the presence of the goddess: to which brazen thresholds were rising on steps, and *its* beams *were* bound with brass; the hinge was creaking in the brazen doors. In this grove a new object presented first assuaged fear: here Æneas first dared to 450 hope for safety, and to confide better in *his* distressed

455 affairs. For, whilst he surveys every *thing* under the vast temple, waiting for the queen; whilst he admires what fortune is the city's, and the hands of the artists *according* among themselves, and the labor of the works; he sees the Ilian battles in a series, and the wars already bruited by fame through the whole world, the sons of Atreus, and Priam, and Achilles fierce to both. He stood, and weeping, says: "What place now, Achates, what region on earth is not full of our
460 trouble? Lo Priam! Even here are to virtue its own rewards; *here* are tears for misfortunes, and mortal *miserics* touch the mind. Dismiss *thy* fears: this fame shall bring to thee some safety."

Thus he says; and feeds his soul on the empty picture, bemoaning much,* and he bedews his countenance
465 with a copious flood of tears. For he beheld, how on this *side* the Greeks warring around Troy were flying, the Trojan youth were pressing on: on this *side* the Phrygians *fled*, the crestèd Achilles was pursuing in his chariot. Nor far hence, weeping he recognizes the tents of Rhesus with snowy awnings; which, betrayed in his
470 first sleep, the bloody Tydides was devastating with much slaughter; and he turns away his fiery horses toward the camp, before they had tasted the fodder of Troy, and had drunk of the Xanthus. In another part, Troilus flying, *his* arms being lost, unhappy boy, and
475 unequal matched with Achilles, is borne by *his* horses,

* *Adjectives* are often put for *adverbs* in the neuter gender, both in the singular and plural number.

and holds by the empty chariot, lying on *his* back, yet keeping the reins: both his neck and locks are dragged along the ground, and the dust is imprinted by the inverted spear.

In the mean time the Ilian *matrons* with dishevelled tresses were going to the temple of inequitable Pallas, 480 and were bearing suppliantly the *sacred* robe, sorrowful and beating* *their* breasts with *their* hands. The goddess averse was holding *her* eyes fixed on the ground. Thrice round the Ilian walls Achilles had dragged Hector, and was selling his breathless corse for gold. Then truly he gives a vast groan from *his* inmost breast, 485 as he beheld the spoils, as the chariot, and as *he beheld* the body itself of *his* friend, and Priam extending unarmed hands. Himself also he recognized mingled with the Achæan princes, and the Eastern bands, and the arms of black Memnon. Penthesilea raging leads *her* troops of Amazons with moony shields, 490 and burns in the midst of thousands, binding beneath her exposed breast a golden belt as a warrior, and *though* a virgin, dares to encounter with men.

Whilst these *things* seem amazing to the Dardan Æneas, whilst he is astounded, and continues fixed in 495 one earnest gaze; Dido, the queen, most beautiful in form, walked to the temple, a great crowd of youths condensing round *her*. Like as on the banks of Eurotas, or over the heights of Cynthus, Diana trains *her* choir;

* Literally — “beaten as to *their* breasts.”

- 500 whom a thousand Oreads having followed throng around
from this *place* and that : she bears a quiver on her
shoulder, and walking overtops all the Goddesses :
raptures thrill the silent breast of Latona. Such was
Dido, such delighted she was bearing herself through
the middle *of the people*, hastening on the work and *her*
505 future kingdoms. Then she sat down at the doors of the
Goddess, in the middle *of the* dome of the temple, fenced
by arms, and supported high on a throne. She was
granting rights and laws to the men, and was appor-
tioning the labor of the works in just parts, or was draw-
ing *them* by lot : when suddenly Æneas sees Antheus
and Sergestus approach with a great concourse, and the
510 brave Cloanthus, and others of the Teucrians : whom
the dark whirlwind had dispersed over the sea, and had
carried entirely to other coasts. At once he himself was
astonished, at the same time Achates *was* struck both
with joy and fear ; eager they burned to clasp right
515 hands : but the unknown reality disturbs their souls.
They dissemble, and clothed in the hollow cloud conjec-
ture what fortune *hath befallen* the men ; on what shore
they leave their fleet ; why they come : for chosen from
all the ships, they were going beseeching favour, and
were seeking the temple with clamor.
- 520 After they had entered, and power of speaking before
her had been given, Ilioneus the eldest thus began with
placid breast : “ O queen ! to whom Jupiter has given to
build a new city and to curb proud nations with justice,
we miserable Trojans, carried by the winds *over* all

cas, entreat thee : prohibit cruel fires from our ships ; 525
spare a pious race, and look upon our affairs more
propitiously. We came not either to destroy the Libyan
household gods with steel, or to turn away stolen prey to
the shores : that violence is not in *our* spirit, nor so great
pride to the vanquished. There is a place, the Greeks 530
call *it* Hesperia by name : an ancient land, potent in
arms, and in fertility of soil ; Ænotrian men inhabited
it ; now *there is* a report, *that their* descendants have
called the nation Italy, from the name of *their* leader.
Hither was our course : — when suddenly the stormy 535
Orion rising up from the wave carried *us* upon blind
shallows, and with perverse south winds dispersed *us*
entirely both over the waters and among impassable
rocks, the briny-sea overcoming *us* : hither few in *number*
we have floated to your coasts. What race of men is
this ? or what country so barbarous permits this custom ?
We are prohibited from the shelter of the beach : 540
they excite wars, and they forbid *us* to rest on the near-
est land. If ye condemn the human race and mortal
arms ; yet expect the gods *to be* mindful of equity and
iniquity. There was to us a king Æneas, than whom
there was not another more just in piety, nor greater 545
in war and arms : which man if the fates preserve, if he
subsists on ethereal air, nor yet lies dead in the cruel
shades, not fear *is ours* ; nor can it repent thee the
earlier to have vied *with him* in good offices. There are
to us also cities in the Sicilian regions, and arms, and
Acestes illustrious from Trojan blood. Be it permitted 550

us to draw up our fleet shattered by the winds, and to fit beams from the woods, and to strip oars : that joyful we may seek Italy and Latium, if it is given us to reach Italy, our king being recovered, and our companions : but if our safety is destroyed, and the sea of Libya
555 *possesses thee, best father of the Teucrians, nor hope of Iulus now remains ; yet, we may seek at least the straits of Sicily and the seats prepared for us (whence we have been carried hither) and king Acestes."* Ilioneus spoke in such words : all the Dardans at the same time were
560 murmuring with the mouth.

Then Dido, downcast as to countenance, speaks out briefly : " Teucrians, discharge fear from *your* heart, shut out cares. Hard fortune, and the newness of *my* kingdom, compel me to establish such *things*, and to defend *my* boundaries widely with a guard. Who can be igno-
565 rant of the race of the Æneades ? *who of* the city of Troy ? and *her* virtues and men, and the flames of so great a war ? Not so insensate breasts we Carthaginians bear, nor so remote from the Tyrian city does the Sun yoke his horses. Whether ye desire great Hesperia and the Saturnian fields, or the boundaries of Eryx and king
570 Acestes ; I will dismiss *you* safe with aid, and I will assist *you* with treasures. Are ye willing to settle with me even in these kingdoms on equal terms ? What city I build, it is yours : draw up *your* ships : Trojan and Tyrian shall be treated by me with no difference. And *I wish* that Æneas himself *your* king, driven by the same south
575 wind, were present ! I indeed will despatch sure *persons*

along the shores, and I will order them to examine the extremities of Libya; if being cast ashore he wanders in any woods or cities."

Encouraged in soul by these words, both brave Achates, and father Æneas, long since were burning to break out of the cloud. Achates first addresses Æneas: " God- 580
dess-born, what sentiment rises now in thy soul? Thou seest all things safe, *thy* fleet and *thy* companions recovered. One *alone* is absent, whom we ourselves beheld sunk in the middle *of the* wave: all other *things* answer to the sayings of *thy* mother." 585

Scarcely had he spoken these *words*, when the circumfused cloud suddenly divides itself, and clears into open air. Æneas remained, and shone in bright light, like to a God as to countenance and shoulders: for his mother herself had breathed upon *her* son graceful hair and the purple brilliancy of youth and joyous glories in his eyes; 590
beauty such as the hands *of an artist* add to ivory, or when silver or the Parian stone is surrounded with yellow gold.

Then thus he addresses the queen, and unexpected by all, suddenly says, " I am present before *you*, whom 595
ye seek, the Trojan Æneas, rescued from the Libyan waters. O *thou who* alone *hast* pitied the unutterable troubles of Troy! who dost associate in *thy* city, in thy house, us the relics from the Danai, and from the land and sea, exhausted now by all misfortunes, destitute of all *things*! It is not in our power, Dido, to repay worthy 600
thanks; nor *could* whatsoever *there* is every where of the

Trojan nation, which is dispersed over the great globe. *May* the Gods (if any deities regard the pious, if aught of justice is any where) and a mind conscious to itself of rectitude, confer on thee worthy rewards. What
 605 so joyful ages bore thee? What so great parents produced *thee* such? Whilst rivers shall run into the seas, whilst shadows shall pass round convexities in mountains, whilst the firmament shall nourish stars: *thy* honor, and thy name, and praises always shall remain
 610 *with me*; whatever lands invite me." Thus, having spoken, he seeks *his* friend Ilioneus with *his* right hand, and Serestus with *his* left: afterwards the others, both the brave Gyas, and the brave Cloanthus.

Sidonian Dido was astonished first by the appearance, then by the so great misfortune of the man; and thus she spoke with her mouth: "What misfortune pursues
 615 thee, Goddess-born, through so great perils? what force compels *thee* to *these* wild coasts? *Art* thou that Æneas, whom genial Venus bore to Dardanian Anchises at the water of Phrygian Simois? And I indeed remember that Teucer, expelled from his paternal bound-
 620 aries, came to Sidon, seeking new kingdoms by the aid of Belus. *My* father Belus then was devastating wealthy Cyprus, and, a conqueror, was holding *it* in subjection. The misfortune of the Trojan city *was* known to me already from that time, and thy name and the Pelagian kings. He himself, *your* enemy, extolled
 625 the Teucrians with signal praise, and professed himself sprung from the ancient stem of the Teucrians,

Wherefore come, O youths, enter beneath our roofs !
 Like fortune willed me also, tossed through many troubles,
 to settle at length in this land. Not ignorant of
 ill, I learn to succour the wretched." 630

Thus she relates ; at the same time she leads *Æneas*
 into the royal halls, at the same time decrees an obla-
 tion for the temples of the Gods. Nor less in the
 mean time does she send to the shores for *his* com-
 panions twenty bulls, a hundred bristling backs of
 great swine, a hundred fat lambs with *their* mothers, and 635
 the joy of the God *Bacchus*, as presents. But the inter-
 ior dome is furnished splendid with regal luxury, and
 they prepare banquets in the middle of *the* halls.
Here are vests elaborate with art, and with superb
 purple : massy silver on the tables, and the brave deeds
 of *her* fathers embossed in gold, a very long series of 640
 history, drawn out through so many heroes from the
 origin of *her* ancient nation.

Æneas (for his paternal love suffered not *his* mind
 to settle) dispatches swift *Achates* to the ships, *that*
 he may carry these *tidings* to *Ascanius*, and lead him to
 the walls. All the care of the fond parent rests in *As-* 645
canius. Besides, he orders *him* to bring presents,
 snatched from the *Ilian* ruins ; a robe stiff with figures
 and gold, and a veil woven round with saffron *acanthus*,
 the ornaments of *Argive Helen*, which she had borne
 away from *Mycenæ*, when she sought *Troy*, and illicit 650
 hymeneals ; the wonderful gift of *her* mother *Leda* : a
 sceptre besides, which *Ilione*, the eldest of the daughters

VIRGIL'S ÆNEID.

of Priam, had borne formerly; and a pearled pendant
15 for the neck, and a crown double with gems and gold.
Achates hastening these *things*, was stretching *his* way
to the ships.

But Cytherea revolves new arts, new counsels in *her*
breast: how Cupid changed in face and features may
come instead of sweet Ascanius, and may inflame the
20 maddening queen with gifts, and may insinuate the fire
of love within *her* bones. In sooth she fears the ambi-
guous house and the double-tongued Tyrians: cruel Juno
torments *her*, and *her* care recurs at night. Therefore
she bespeaks the winged Love with these words.

“ O Son! my strength, my great power; Son, who
5 alone dost condemn the Typhoëan weapons of the su-
preme Father: to thee I have recourse, and suppliant
demand thy influences. How thy brother Æneas is
tossed on the ocean about all shores, by the hatred of
unjust Juno, is known to thee; and often thou hast
0 grieved with our grief. Phœnician Dido holds, and
delays him with bland words: and I dread whither Juno-
nian hospitality may turn itself: she will not cease on
so great a hinge of affairs. Wherefore I am meditating
to engage the queen before hand by devices, and to
encircle *her* with a flame: *that* she may not change her-
5 self by any influence; but may be held with me by
great love of Æneas. By what *means* thou mayst be
able to effect that, now receive our mind. The royal
boy, my greatest care, prepares to go to the Sidonian
city at the summons of *his* dear parent, bearing gifts

remaining from the ocean and from the flames of Troy. Him lulled in sleep upon lofty Cythera, or upon Idalium, I will hide in a sacred seat; lest by any *means* he may be able to know *our* devices, or, *coming* between, to counteract *them*. Counterfeit thou his face in guile, not more *than* for one night; and, a boy *thyself*, put on the known features of the boy: that, when Dido most joyful shall receive thee in *her* lap, amidst the regal tables and the Lyæan juice, when she shall give *thee* embraces, and shall imprint sweet kisses, thou mayest breathe-in a secret fire, and deceive *her* with *thy* venom."

Love is obedient to the dictates of *his* dear parent, and puts off *his* wings, and rejoicing walks with the step of Iulus. But Venus pours on Ascanius placid sleep throughout *his* limbs, and the Goddess lifts *him* cherished in *her* bosom into the high groves of Idalia, where the soft amaracus, breathing, embraces him with *its* flowers and sweet shade. And now Cupid, obedient to the dictate, was going, joyful in Achates *his* conductor, and was carrying the royal gifts to the Tyrians. When he comes, the queen already has seated herself on a golden couch with superb hangings, and has placed *herself* in the midst. Now father Æneas, and now the Trojan youth, assemble, and they recline* upon the spread purple. The domestics give water for the hands, and disengage bread from the baskets, and bring towels with *close*-shorn napa. Within are fifty female

* Literally—"it is reclined by them."

domestics, to whom is assigned the care to dispose the provision in a long range, and to burn incense to the household gods with flames : a hundred others, and as many
 705 male-attendants equal in age, *are present*, who may load the tables with viands, and place the bowls. And also the crowding Tyrians have assembled through the joyful thresholds, being ordered to recline upon the embroidered beds. They admire the gifts of Æneas; they admire
 710 Iulus, and the glowing looks and feigned words of the God, and the robe, and the veil embroidered with saffron acanthus.

Chiefly the unhappy Phœnician *dame*, devoted to future infection, is unable to be satiated in *her* mind, and kindles by beholding; and is moved equally by the boy and by the gifts. He, when he has hung in the embrace
 715 and on the neck of Æneas, and has satisfied the great love of *his* unreal parent, seeks the queen : she grows to *him* with *her* eyes, she grows to *him* with *her* whole breast; and sometimes cherishes *him* in *her* lap, unconscious Dido—how great a God sits upon *her* the hapless one. But he mindful of *his* mother Acidalia, begins
 720 to efface Sichæus by degrees; and tries to prepossess with a living love *her* feelings long ago subsided, and *her* heart disused to the passion.

After the first rest from feasting *arrived*, and the tables *were* removed; they place great vases, and crown the wines. A sound is made under the roofs, and they roll
 725 *their* voice through the ample halls : lamps enkindled hang from the golden ceilings; and torches vanquish the

night with flames. Here the queen demanded and filled
 with wine a bowl weighty with gems and gold: which
 Belus, and all from Belus *were* accustomed to fill.
 Then silence being made beneath the roofs: "Jupiter, 730
 (for they say that thou givest laws to hosts) be thou
 willing *that* this day be joyful both to the Tyrians and to
those come forth from Troy, and that our descendants be
 mindful hereof. Bacchus, the giver of joy, be present,
 and bounteous Juno. And ye, O Tyrians, favouring
 celebrate *this* meeting." 735

She said, and poured an oblation of juices on the table:
 and, it being poured, first she touched *the cup* as far as
 the tip of her mouth. Then challenging she gave it to
 Bitias: he nothing-loth drained the foaming bowl, and
 drenched himself from the full gold. Afterwards the other
 chiefs. Long-haired Iopas resounds on golden lyre, 740
strains which mightiest Atlas taught. He sings the
 wandering Moon, and the eclipses of the Sun; whence
 the race of men, and cattle; whence rain, and fires;
 Arcturus, and the showery Hyades, and the two
 Wains; why the winter Suns hasten so much to dip 745
 themselves in the Ocean, or what delay withstands the
 tardy nights. The Tyrians redouble *their* applause, and
 the Trojans follow.

And also hapless Dido was protracting the night with
 various discourse, and was drinking a long love; oft ask-
 ing many *things* about Priam, many about Hector: 750
 now, in what arms the son of Aurora had come; now
 of what sort *were* the horses of Diomed: now, how great

was Achilles. "Nay come, *O* guest," she says, "and tell to us, from the first origin, the snares of the Danaï, and the mischances of thy *countrysmen*, and thy own wander-
755 ings : for now the seventh summer carries thee wandering over all lands and waters."

END OF THE FIRST BOOK.

LONDON:
Printed by Littlewood and Co.
15, Old Bailey.

Works published for JOHN TAYLOR, Waterloo-place.

UNIVERSITY OF LONDON.

ELEMENTARY WORKS ON THE MATHEMATICAL
SCIENCES.

In January, 1828, will be published, in Octavo,

THE FIRST SIX BOOKS OF
EUCLID'S ELEMENTS,

WITH A

COMMENTARY, GEOMETRICAL EXERCISES, &c.

TO WHICH IS ANNEXED

AN ORIGINAL TREATISE ON SOLID GEOMETRY.

For the use of the Students preparing for the University of London.

EDITED BY THE

REV. DIONYSIUS LARDNER, LL.D.

*Professor of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy in the University of
London; F.R.S.E.; Hon. F.P.S. Camb.; F. Ast. S. L.; Hon.
F.S.A. Scot.; M.R.I.A.*

. In Euclid's Elements, notwithstanding the acknowledged excellence of that Treatise, there is much to be elucidated; some propositions must be added, some generalized, some restricted, and others modified, before the work can be considered adequate to the purposes of modern instruction. Every teacher has felt this, and has found the necessity of calling to his aid, in addition to Euclid, numerous works on Geometry. The object of the present Edition is, by proper Notes, Illustrations, and Examples, dispersed through the Text, but carefully distinguished from it, to make a single volume serve all these purposes.

The foregoing Edition of Euclid is the first of a Series of Elementary Works on the Mathematical Sciences, which Professor Lardner is preparing for Publication, designed for the use of Students in the University of London.

Works published for JOHN TAYLOR, Waterloo Place.

MATHEMATICAL WORKS, BY PROFESSOR LARDNER,
Recently Published,

AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON ALGEBRAIC GEOMETRY. Vol. I. containing the Geometry of Plane Curves. 8vo. 18s.

AN ELEMENTARY TREATISE ON THE DIFFERENTIAL AND INTEGRAL CALCULUS. 8vo. 21s.

AN ANALYTICAL TREATISE ON PLANE AND SPHERICAL TRIGONOMETRY AND THE ANALYSIS OF ANGULAR SECTIONS. 8vo. 12s.

Just published, Price 7s. 6d.

POPULAR LECTURES
ON
THE STEAM-ENGINE,
in which
ITS CONSTRUCTION AND OPERATION ARE EXPLAINED TO THOSE
WHO ARE UNACQUAINTED WITH
THE TECHNICALITIES OF MECHANICAL SCIENCE;
including
AN HISTORICAL SKETCH
of
THE INVENTION AND PROGRESSIVE IMPROVEMENT
OF THAT MACHINE.

Illustrated with Engravings.

BY
THE REV. DIONYSIUS LARDNER, LL.D.

*Professor of Natural Philosophy and Astronomy in the University
of London, &c.; F.R.S.E.; Hon. F.P.S. Camb.; F.Ast. S.L.;
Hon. F.S.A. Scot.; M.R.I.A.*



221ST2 53⁰⁰⁵ BR

6537

1

2

3

4

5

PA 6945 .P3 1828

C.1

Parsing lessons to the first b

Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 040 543 097

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004
(415) 723-1493

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

JUN 1 1994

